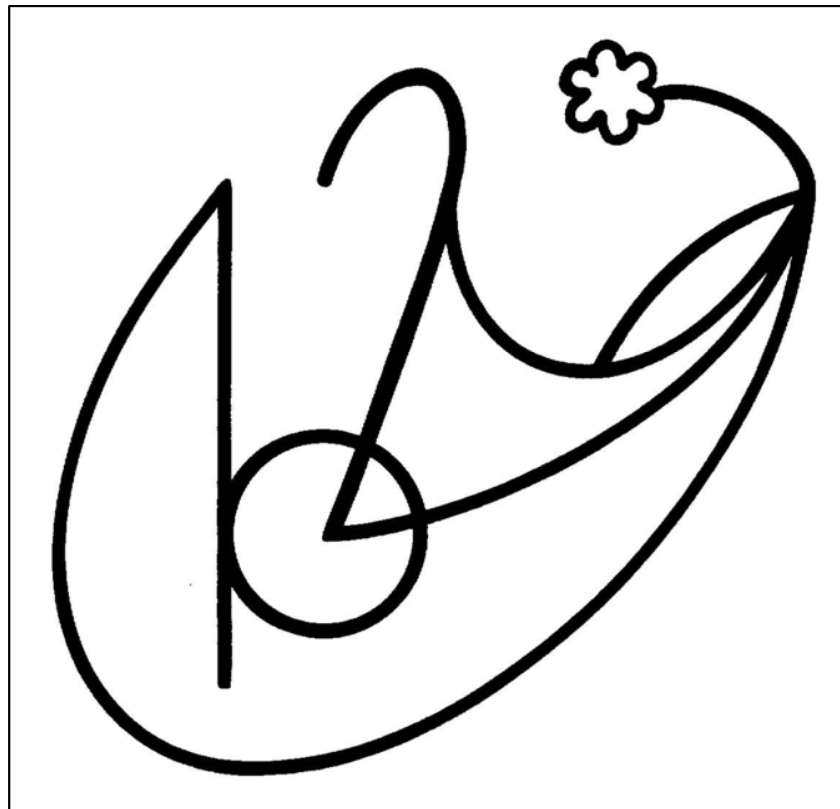


MESSAGES II

1992

Volume Two of Two
July through December



28st Virtue Power

The Will to Know Truth at the Right Time

ANONYMOUS

Books by “Anonymous” also under “Sophia Johanson”

Virtues, Laws and Powers 1994
A Prophet’s Story (By Those Who Knew Him) 1995
Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Charts Books I, II, III 1994

MESSAGES 1992: Volumes I and II
INNER TEACHINGS 1993: Volumes I and II (January- August)
LECTURES 1993: SEPTEMBER; OCTOBER; NOVEMBER; DECEMBER
SMOKE SIGNAL FROM THE NUT HOUSE 1996-2002: Volumes I - VI
1994 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1995 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1996 JULY Mexico and 1997 FEBRUARY Maine Conferences

Original Five Books: 1990-1992
Gnostic Book of Earth Changes
Return of the Prodigal Sons: Enlightenment through Esoteric Dowsing
The Silent Holocaust
Mystery of Logos Angstroms and Species of People
Learning the Secret Language

Also Available
Video Lecture by Anonymous 1992 (2 hours)
Audio Lecture by Anonymous September 16, 1994 (1 hour)

Revised COPYRIGHT 2016 © BY SOPHIA JOHANSON LIBRARY AND PRESS

All rights reserved. Any chapter, or all of this book may be used or reproduced without written permission, only if the book or chapters are reproduced in their entirety with full acknowledgement of author and publisher.

First Printing 2012
Second Printing Revised 2016

The publication of this book is financed by sales and donations to the *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* which is established for the publication of the “Anonymous” teachings given publicly and privately between 1990 and 2002.

Sophia Johanson Library and Press, is a tax-exempt, spiritual science, educational corporation. For information about this title or other publications, please phone *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* at: (573) 875-8024;

Mailing address P.O. Box 972, Columbia, Missouri 65205;

Email: sophiajohansonlibrary@gmail.com

Website: <https://sophiajohanson.wordpress.com>

The Sophia Johanson Library and Press is a non-profit organization, publishing documents under the public domain. No royalties are paid on this book.

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
By Sophia Johanson Library and Press, Columbia, Missouri

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY “ANONYMOUS”

Introduction

Published 1995

ISBN 1-885-186-83-5

There are people on the Earth today who hunger for knowledge of the mysteries of life. They may have sought to satiate their thirst for Truth through paths of science, art, philosophy, psychology, religion, or social services. Many, at the close of a long career in such fields, hear the hounds of death at their heels while their spiritual bellies ache with emptiness. They go to their deaths longing for the unknown, trembling with angst.

It may seem preposterous for this book to presume to fill some of that void by bringing to the reader the fundamentals of the natural Laws of the soul. Indeed, few people have ever considered that the soul of man has a type of matter, not unlike his flesh, although existing in a different octave of being. Few people are aware that there are principles, similar to known physics principles, that control the dynamics of spiritual matter. Furthermore, such spiritual Laws have a watershed effect upon the physical body of man and the Earth.

Looking out upon the sea of disorder within the major cities, one cannot help wondering why violent crime is becoming increasingly prevalent, and what could bring it to a halt. During the sixties the cry of liberals was for more social services, as though money or food could be the panacea. Others cried for gun control, more prisons, or other material solutions. Despite all attempts at controlling societal disorder the ghettos swell with violence, and the traditional family structure is almost gone.

There are some idealists who look into the heart of this disorder as though it were full of signs of wonderful societal transformation for the better. And yet, teenage pregnancies, AIDS, infections, robberies, rapes, and murders all continue to increase in number. By what criteria are these idealists measuring their success?

If one looks back over recorded history, pockets of societal peace and order rise out of the pages with haunting similarities of belief systems. Within each religion can be found keys that lead to the inner teachings of the fundamental Laws of the soul and of life itself. The fighting between religions has been due to clinging to differences rather than searching for similarities. The obvious similarities are merely echoes of the underlying mysteries which have traditionally been reserved for an inner circle of the spiritual elite.

The knowledge of the inner mysteries of life, held within the core of each religion, was withheld from the masses because of the danger of sorcery if the principles were applied without integrity. Any power that can transform a man's soul can also destroy his body if directed with malefic intent. It was safer to allow the alchemical mysteries, which were the core of each religion, to be watered down in a harmless fashion, in a way that could possibly change man's behavior through fear or promise of heaven. It was assumed by the spiritual forefathers that a man who lived decently might learn to think decently. If a man thought in a decent manner, then, later he might be able to control the spiritual forces with integrity and not run amok with unbridled passion.

For this reason, most religions focused upon behavioral instructions, rather than the reasons that certain behaviors could block the path to spiritual power. People have, by and large, decided that the behavioral instructions are no longer valid and so have developed many blocks to the higher teachings.

It is now time to reveal the inner teachings, in hope that humans can understand the reasons for behavioral sanctions and thought control.

The Laws are immutable. Man cannot break these Laws, but can break himself against these Laws. This is happening today on a massive scale. A man can tell himself all day long that fire is not hot, and yet burn himself, should he put his hand in a flame. Just as there are lower laws of the visible component of fire, there are higher Laws of the unseen components of fire. Many a man has thrust his own unseen components into fire and burned away part of himself.

It is possible to heal oneself through the application of higher Laws. If humans can bring healing order to their own lives, then they can begin to bring order to their families and to their own culture. If they do that, they can start to bring order to the world.

Healing the world must start with healing the self. This book holds the ancient mysteries through which personal transformation is made possible, if the applicant is sincere and willing to change. The dilettante will benefit little, except through some intellectual titillation. This book was written not for dinner table discussion, but at great price, and with great courage, by a traveler within such mysteries, in hope of helping humanity out of chaos. Since it merely recites the principles of the mysteries, it shall be considered anonymously and gnostically written, for man cannot hope or presume to create the Laws and Virtues. This is not a “channeled” book, but a book reflecting the experience of the traveler through many realms as real as the one before your face.

If you also dare to be a traveler into unseen realms, this book will guide you safely.

1992 MESSAGES II WRITTEN LESSONS BY ANONYMOUS JULY THROUGH DECEMBER 1992

The following written lessons were given by Anonymous to audiences familiar with the general background of Spiritual Science. The emphasis was in the dissemination of knowledge that was normally hidden from the general public, but has had a haunting recurrence throughout the millennia.

NOTE:

- 1) All LESSONS, LECTURES and CHARTS throughout these lecture series were given in class, created by Anonymous. Please keep in mind that this library is missing many of the original audio tapes (of which there were at least 50+ per month during a three year period) as well as some of the dowsing charts, Class Notes and Lessons. These books are compiled from the resources currently available to this library.
- 2) The best introduction to the dowsing system may be found in the Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books, I, II, III.

Contents

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY "ANONYMOUS"	3
Maximum Expansion and the End of Time	6
NUMBERS, VIRTUES, AND POWERS Original Text	8
Fiber Contamination and Loss of Power	17
<i>Chart: Ray Octave Worlds</i>	21
Time Warp Trauma	22
Messages Update: Dreaming Bodies; New Dark Forces	23
Pitfalls on the Path	24
Dreaming Bodies Update and the I-Ching	27
Quick Mental Clearing Techniques	28
Man's Worthy Opponent: The Etherealization of the Earth	29
Letter to Three Students	31
Outer Ring Dreaming Bodies, Buds and Soul Progression	32
<i>Dowsing Chart for Dreaming Bodies and Buds</i>	35
<i>360 Degree Combination Chart</i>	36
<i>World Map: Dimension Locations</i>	37
<i>Clearing Procedure/Checklist</i>	38
Tonal/Nagual Aspects Intersection and Conference Reminder	40
The Crisis Expands	41
<i>Dowsing List/Review</i>	42
Food Portals, Dreaming Body Damage and Dowsing Protocol	44
<i>Dowsing Charts: Body Parts; Meridians; Problems</i>	46
Physical Influences on the Dreaming Bodies, Ego and Soul Aspects	47
<i>Chart Correlating Food and Effects on Ego/Dreaming Bodies</i>	47
The Way to Personal Freedom	49
The Aura Gap, Physical Disharmony Dowsing Charts and Review	52
Clearing Portals and Minimal Dowsing Protocol	58
<i>Demon Cell and Portals for Dark Force Entry Charts</i>	59
<i>Amino Acids Chart and Portals Chart II</i>	60
Something You Should Know: Doppelganger Update	61
Choices, Genetics and Exorcism	63

<i>Amino Acids Chart Correlating Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces</i>	65
A Long Time Ago (But not so far away)	66
Update: Asuras	67
The Trinity of Dowsing	68
<i>Dowsing Check Chart</i>	69
Dowsing Long Numbers	70
What to Expect	70
Initiations and Directions	72
Becoming New	76
The Contamination of Matter	77
Karma, Possessions, and Deliverance	78
Transmutation of the Damaged Soul	80
The Case of the Succubus Fibers	82
Cleaning Out the Aura Gap	85
Update: To Answer a Few Questions and Dowsing Protocol	86
Pulling the Cord.....	87
Lower Soul Life Essence or Everything You Never Wanted to Know About Sex.....	89
Good News!.....	90
Contamination from the Earth.....	91
The Case of the Itching Skin	92
The Case of the Crying Dog.....	93
Lower Life Essence Contamination	93
Mutant Sucker Crystals and Loss of the Real Self	94
Miasms	97
Healing the Soul.....	98
A Little Story: Friday the 13 th Update	103
The Seduction of the Soul.....	103
Locating Disharmonies and Dowsing Charts	107
Becoming New	110
Initiations and Directions	111
Shields and Blocks	114
Thoughts, Crystals and Elements	117
<i>Chart: Table of Elements</i>	118
Crystals, Bridges, and Hells	119
Dowsing Hells	120
<i>Chromosome Dowsing Chart</i>	121
<i>Check Chart: Illnesses, Substances, Other</i>	122
Earth Soul Cell Contamination	123
Part of the Law	124
<i>Original Cosmic Law Prayer</i>	127

Maximum Expansion and the End of Time

There have been several channeled sources recently that have published material regarding possible sudden Earth cataclysms. There are times when such messages have an element of truth in them and are the product of some individual attempting to read the possible future. The difficulty is in the interpretation by the being that is channeled and by the person who is channeling.

It is true, as these sources have pointed out, that a moment in time is to be reached fairly soon in which the Earth will seem to reach a point of maximum expansion, and seem to hold its breath in a moment of non-time. The Earth time has been compared metaphorically to a pendulum that is swinging outward to the full length of its chain, it pauses for a moment, and then swings downward. What does this mean to humanity?

The common interpretation is that many people will die at that split second that the pendulum swing has reached maximum. The Biblical warning that "two shall be in the field, and one shall be gone", has been issued in relationship to this moment. The truth may seem less frightening to the materialist, but terrifying to the spiritualist. Whether man's physical form falls to death is of little matter at this point, because he is losing his connection to God through the death of his dreaming bodies. This death of the soul is already taking place at breakneck speed, it is not metaphorical but real, and will merely hit its peak at the moment of non-time.

What those channelers were seeing was a metaphor. They were seeing massive death of the body, but the real prophesy was the death of the soul. Most vessels of prophesy have no way to interpret such metaphors, and so they present a material interpretation that leads people to hole up under ground with food stores and shot-guns. The advice given by channelers recommending that people store water is reminiscent of a Sufi story.

There was a holy man who received a message from ascended masters that during the next year all the water in the world would be changed in quality, so that it would cause all people to forget the spiritual teachings, and to no longer care for the spiritual teachings. He was told by a master to store the water then available in a secret underground pool that was hidden from the mysterious cosmic changes upon the lake water. He was advised to never drink of the lake water, because he would forget the sacred laws, and no longer care about Truth.

The man did as he was told. He could see that the people in the cities lost all holy desire for Truth, and began to live as though they were animals, in wild abandon. They had begun to see everything from an animal perspective.

For a time, the man lived his lonely existence, and studied the holy books, and thought of holy ideas. Eventually, his loneliness became too great, and he went into the city, and drank the lake water, so that he would no longer be alone, and could forget the knowledge that had brought him to such an isolated life. What he did not realize was that the lake water was also poisoned, and all of the people who drank it died of a strange prolonged illness.

When all the people who drank the lake water had died, the people who had quietly stored the holy water came out of their secret places, and found each other in great joy. They formed a new world based upon the secret teachings, and thereafter lived in love and harmony.

The reason that many people reject the knowledge and solution regarding the Earth crisis is that they are afraid, or do not want to change their routines, or do not want to appear strange to others. Indeed, concepts of a spiritual nature become increasingly more strange to a man who develops his animal nature above all else. The materialist will always weigh the importance of information to the degree it impacts his first-attention physical form, his money, his social needs, and his mental comfort.

Yes, what the channelers are saying is somewhat true: many will die. Unfortunately, it is their souls which will more commonly die than their bodies.

The exact time of highest impact has many variables, but appears to be near the end of this year. The stress will seem to come in waves. There have been cosmic storms over the last few weeks, causing many sensitive people to feel distress. Dreaming bodies have begun to get lost in parallel worlds, rays/octave worlds, time and space warps, and black hole dead spaces.

To get an idea of the different locations in which one's dreaming bodies can get lost, consider first the concept of your physical form as being just one aspect of yourself, the dense aspect. Out of your primary first-attention body spring forth higher frequency forms of yourself that are able to interface the various dimensions of the Earth.

You exist in (hopefully) many locations simultaneously, so that your spiritual self can learn from different angles of experience. The more dreaming bodies one has, the more potential one has for spiritual sight.

Your dreaming bodies constitute your connection to Higher Self, while your physical form and personality constitute your connection to lower self. If all your dreaming bodies died, you would lose your connection to God, because they are your spiritual components.

Normally, the connection between the dreaming bodies and the lower self is blocked by disharmonies and a lack of a method to tune into the dreaming bodies in a conscious fashion. To reach the dreaming bodies, one has to go past the blocks that exist in the subconscious mind, which is between you and your higher self.

Dowsing and muscle testing are methods to communicate with the dreaming bodies. If someone has lost their dreaming bodies, then dowsing is merely a reflection of the subconscious mind that is cut off from higher knowledge. All higher knowledge must come through the dreaming bodies and be translated to the conscious mind through a method such as dowsing.

There are **31 Dimensions** that interface the Earth under healthy conditions. Dimensions refer to wave form, while density refers to vibrational frequency. When the Earth was created, it was intended that mankind should be able to travel freely with his dreaming bodies through all the Earth's dimensional spaces, in order to learn and mature, and bring that knowledge back to the first-attention dreaming body (physical self).

There are types of hells relating to each of the 31 dimensions, and there is a type of spiritual black hole in the center of the Earth. At the time of death, the dreaming bodies of a person go to the **Bardo Trials** in the appropriate hells to learn, while the first attention astral form goes into the black hole in order to disintegrate so that a new form can be made for reincarnation using the same cosmic dust. During the recent planetary wobble, many people's dreaming bodies have accidentally fallen into the Bardo hells or the **Black Hole Dead Space**. They can be retrieved by radionic removal of blocks using the World Broadcast Method and by the use of directing the will to draw them home. Both methods must be used at this difficult time, because visualization will not work by itself.

The wobble has also caused strange energy spots that cause dreaming bodies to get frozen in a type of **Time Warp**. After a few weeks of being frozen in the time warp, the dreaming body begins to decay. Time warps must be removed radionically, as well. Many animals have lost dreaming bodies in such time warps.

Another increasingly more common malady is the loss of a dreaming body in a **Space Warp**. To understand a space warp, you must first think of the Earth as existing within a time/space tube that could be compared to a petal of a sunflower. The center of the flower is the Logos creative impulse. Out of that flower are many petals, each of which is parallel worlds to the others. It is possible to lose a dreaming body inside one of those **Parallel Worlds**, or in one of its mutant sucker worlds. **Mutant Sucker Worlds** are like tree suckers that branch off the primary world and drain its life force.

There are many sunflowers, with sets of parallel worlds petaling outward. It is possible for a person to lose a dreaming body that wanders away from the sunflower that contains the Earth petal into space, or wanders to a whole other set of worlds (called **Rays/Octave Worlds**). If the dreaming body has not been prepared for traveling to those locations, it may panic and get lost. There are dimensions and beings in those other worlds that were never intended to interface the Earth, and yet if the dreaming body is able to return, it may bring some entity with it. More likely, it becomes frozen in a space warp between different world systems, unable to clear itself enough to make it back to Earth.

The frequency shift has occurred at too fast a rate for the dreaming bodies to cope. They are moving at warp speed with no astronaut training. None of the religious systems were set to deal with the problem because it was not in the probable future when they were formed. It was the plan of the Logos that man would learn through spiritual science the method to survive spiritually when the maximum expansion would occur. The orderly laws and plans of the Logos were not followed because man has collectively and individually chosen to exercise his free will in a way that is pushing dreaming bodies into the spiritual sea like lemmings.

For that reason, spiritual science must be learned at a very rapid rate by anyone who desires to spiritually survive. Since the concepts of spiritual science require the gnostic ability of the dreaming bodies, if it is not learned soon it will be too late. Man needs spiritual science to protect his dreaming bodies from imminent threat and yet he also needs his dreaming bodies to perceive spiritual science.

We are entering into a nightmare of the soul from which there is no awakening for the majority of mankind.

If you choose to study spiritual science and clearing methods, you will be like the holy man who stored the secret water. It will seem to make no sense to the animal world. It means much more than dowsing, but requires the examination of every thought, word, and deed for its relationship with Cosmic Law, so that you can align yourself with the soul survivors of Earth. There will come a day when the little secret groups who have stored the holy water of Truth will come out onto the barren Earth, and make it a new world full of hope.

August 8, 1992

NUMBERS, VIRTUES, AND POWERS Original Text

ORIGINAL TEXT for VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS

Date estimated July, 1992

NUMBERS, VIRTUES, AND POWERS

There are numerous systems of thought that have a basis in spiritual science, including mathematics. Many mysteries of life are hidden in the study of sacred geometry. The difficulty for the student is the tendency to view numbers as quantitative instead of qualitative, which is their secret aspect.

The different numbers from 0 to 9 represent forces of power emanating from the Logos. Some systems have called them rays, or lines of force. They have been compared to the colors of the rainbow, or musical notes. Mankind has a desire to translate all things of a spiritual nature into a material object or act. Metaphors are important to teach spiritual science, but the linear thinker will jump upon what he considers inconsistencies, and fail to see the mysteries behind the paradoxes.

The best spiritual students are also the best worldly thinkers. By reaching the state of total rationality, the student is worthy to enter into silent knowledge of the mysteries beyond metaphors. Similar to the concept that anything totally yin becomes yang, the completely rational student is able to gain complete gnosis, because he reaches the end of the line and bounces off the wall of linear thought into silent knowledge. Often the naturally intuitive student lacks the stability needed to face the unknown. Gnosis, which is far greater than animal-based intuition, is the natural result of the study and practice of spiritual science. Stability and the ability to think through a problem are best acquired through worldly study and mental self-control, with a lack of emotionalism.

The spiritual study of numbers is very powerful to awaken the chakras. For that reason, order and harmony in one's personal life are important so that mental instability does not befall the student as he ventures into strange worlds.

Numbers hold keys to the mystery of mastership. If one is able to master the powerful virtues represented by numbers, one becomes enlightened. The word "enlightened" is quite appropriate since the Holy Light of the Logos is composed of the traits hidden under numerical symbols.

The Earth system is based upon the ten primal forces which the numbers represent. One could compare the Earth to a ten-sided crystal in its basic spiritual structure. To be a holy person on the Earth would require mastery of the right-hand-path attributes of the ten Logos forces in a balanced fashion. One facet of the crystal must not be too large, or another too small, or the crystal loses its brilliance. Holiness can only be determined by the balance of the virtues and not by the relative strength of one virtue. One virtue taken to extreme becomes evil, unless tempered by the other virtues in equal amounts.

Power without love is cruelty. Love without power is meaningless. Intelligence without wisdom is worthless. Beauty without humility becomes vanity. Desire without mercy creates devastation. Mercy without wisdom throws one into danger.

Ideally, humanity should have equal amounts of mercy, strength, wisdom, intelligence, creativity, desire, intuition, the ability to reason, and willpower. There are nuances of these traits within each number that must be learned between words, in silent knowledge.

Other worlds do not necessarily have a system based on the ten primal forces. Some worlds are ideal for the development of specific traits that are different from the ten of Earth. Returning to the metaphor of the crystal, consider that some worlds are five-sided crystals. Five lines of force (virtues) radiate upon the populations of some worlds. Other worlds have seven primal traits.

The beings who inhabit the other worlds may be focused upon some traits common to Earth, such as intuition and power. If their world system did not have the trait of love, then they could be quite dangerous in the view of humans. Virtue in some worlds is a balance of only the traits of creativity, willpower, intuition, desire, and intelligence. What is appropriate behavior in such a world could be disastrous on Earth, because of the absence of the traits of harmony and love. Such beings could easily become dark sorcerers or con artists, in the eyes of humanity, if they were to enter earthly life.

Or, if they came from a world that only had the traits of love, harmony, desire, creativity, and intuition, they might suffer greatly if moved to Earth. They would lack the stability and strength needed to survive in a world composed of stronger beings. They would feel out of place and powerless.

There are many people on the Earth today whose soul types came from such other worlds. For them to physically live congruently with their souls may be disastrous for them or humanity, because the system is different here.

Different-world type beings have varying numbers of dreaming bodies that were designed for their spiritual tasks in their home worlds. Many other-world type souls have fifty or more dreaming bodies instead of the earthly 31, although these are dying rapidly during the current Earth frequency shifts. Even though they have a lot of dreaming bodies, they may come from a world of only five or six virtues instead of ten. The number of dreaming bodies that a person possesses may or may not be a sign of spiritual advancement.

For an Earth person, an invading soul might be piggy-backed upon the original, reflecting an unusually high number of dreaming bodies. Conversely, an apparent lack of some dreaming bodies may not reflect poor spiritual advancement in today's climate.

The dreaming bodies of almost everyone are getting lost in the strange worlds that are opening up due to the cracks in the time/space spiral at this stressful time of approaching maximum expansion. Many people of love and service to Earth have lost most of their dreaming bodies recently, as a result of planetary karma. There is, of course, an aspect of individual karma, as well. Many people, for lifetime after lifetime, have assumed that if they are humble and loving servants of humanity that they are therefore holy. They often fail to develop the traits of wisdom, and the ability to reason in a way that would lead them to the salvation of spiritual science. Many such people have rejected these teachings because of a faulty idea of holiness. Holiness is more than love and service.

People with a bias for love and service can become tools for dark forces, because they lack the balancing forces of wisdom and reason. Many a mother of a drug-addicted, thieving son has put up with endless defilement while she patiently houses and feeds her evil offspring. By lacking power and wisdom, she encourages the behavior. On a larger scale, some of the huge shipments of food sent to developing countries become a force for evil. People sometimes fail to learn to grow crops or practice birth control measures because they are fed without effort or change. Cultural karma often takes the form of draught, floods, and disease. To prevent the result of causes put forth by the inhabitants is tantamount to black magic. Holiness is order and law. Everything that happens has a cause. There are no accidents. The holy person tries to understand the dynamics of tragic situations, but does not automatically step forth to intercede. He is cautious, because he does not want to remove a learning situation that has manifested due to poor choices made in this or previous lives.

It is important for people to study the traits of the **Tree of Life** so that they can seek balance and mastery. It is likewise important that people recognize that some inhabitants naturally lack some of those traits due to their foreign spiritual DNA. In understanding the different species of people, the student of truth is able to make wise decisions in his personal life that do not lead him to sorrow. Once again I stress that **Species** has nothing to do with race, but has everything to do with manifested tendencies or traits.

The reason that different worlds have a focus on varying numbers and composition of traits has to do with the need for specific initiatory experiences required for soul advancement, karma, and soul purpose. It is the plan of the Logos that beings in all worlds learn all the traits that compose the Light of God eventually, as their worlds and souls mature. The person who has mastered the traits of his world in a balanced fashion is able to handle the eventual shift to a world with more traits. A person from a world of five traits may be mature enough in those five to transfer to a world with six or seven traits without a lot of stress. However, if he had only mastered two of the five traits, and suddenly was in a world based on seven traits, he would not be able to adjust without becoming evil.

Evil is the focus upon fewer traits than correct within cosmic law for the world system in which one lives. Examples of evil behaviors due to persons operating within other world laws abound in history. It was not uncommon for the Indians of early Mexico to eat parts of a captured Spaniard's body while still alive. The world from which the Indians came was more etheric than Earth, and the eating of one's foe was a spiritual act within Law on the other plane. What was done was to drink their aura, to merge with the victim. Several cultures from parallel worlds later translated the spiritual merging into the physical act of eating flesh and drinking blood. Thus, they became evil on Earth, because they did not understand the spiritual trait of merging in their former home. The Indians that had mastered the awareness of the trait of spiritual merging did not become cannibalistic.

It is dangerous for beings to transfer to more evolved worlds until they have mastered the traits within their own world. In the past, sorcerers have managed to transfer to Earth from other worlds, as have holy beings. In other cases, immature beings have been plucked out of their worlds and placed on earth by aliens or Asuras. Many societal problems have resulted.

The **Earth system**, based on the ten primal forces, is more mature than most of the other worlds through which beings have arrived. The Zeta Grey aliens, for example, have only three virtues in their world, and those virtues are of the left-hand version, because the Zetas belong in the inverse universe. Chaos, manipulation, and technology are the only traits of their world. Normally, left-hand path world entities are not allowed to cross the threshold onto the right-hand Earth, except when invited by the inhabitants. They were welcomed by many people on Earth.

Earth is not in a spiritually balanced, ecological condition today because of the influx of beings of fewer base virtues and beings of the left-hand worlds.

If a person masters all the traits of his right-hand world, he will be able to step up to more virtues as his world moves toward its spiritual evolution. The inhabitants of Earth, for instance, were supposed to master all the ten virtues before they could adapt to the **New Heaven and the New Earth**, which has twelve virtues.

Besides the ten primary traits listed in the cabala, the New Earth has two nuances/variations of the traits of Will and Reason. The trait of The Will to Do Good, in comparison to the mere developing of Will and Intent (which is a trait of Earth),

is part of the spiritual forces of the New Earth. If a human has not mastered the trait of harnessing his lower will and directing it appropriately during this lifetime, it is unlikely he will be able to adjust to the New Earth. The traits of a warrior while on the old Earth helps one to develop the lower Will trait, so that the more refined Divine Will trait can be mastered later.

The ability to reason is a primal trait while on Earth, and applies to standard human logic. In the New Heaven and the New Earth, this trait is needed for one to develop the more refined Gnostic Understanding trait. The trait of divine understanding must grow out of the force that on Earth is called Reason.

Therefore, it would be prudent for students of truth to endeavor to live as warriors and learn to think a problem through with sobriety and intelligence. The liquid traits, such as love and creativity, must be developed in equal amounts, or the person would not be balanced enough to transfer his awareness into the New World without going crazy. The student who also strives to develop the divine traits of Gnosis and Will to Do Good while on Earth will find only joy awaits him in the New Heaven and the New Earth. He is like the child prodigy who is able to adapt to college by the age of ten.

The student who seeks to develop Gnosis and Will to Do Good while on Earth, but neglects to develop the Earthly traits of Stability, Wisdom, and Harmony will most likely fall asunder. He is like a man who polishes his wooden table top to a high sheen, but fails to notice that it is missing a leg. Earth students must first have a firm foundation of the ten primary virtues before they can hope to achieve the higher virtues.

Spiritual science and the dowsing of numbers helps one learn the higher virtues, so as to allow a smooth transition and the survival of the dreaming bodies in the current warp speed conditions. Unless the other virtues are likewise mastered, the person may become insane or evil.

If you teach a person to protect their dreaming bodies, which will naturally allow them to transfer awareness to the New Heaven and the New Earth, but they are full of willpower and carnality, they can do great damage. Dowsing will refine the dreaming bodies, and these teachings do have an aspect of technical understanding that can be grasped by a manipulative person or a holy person. If a person refines some of their dreaming bodies that are along a focus of propagation, it is possible for those dreaming bodies to become astral rapists or seducers through magic. Or a person can unduly influence others over monetary matters by having a dreaming body merge with a victim and create thoughtforms which the victim thinks are his own. Unless a person profoundly understands the importance of free will and respect for other's rights, they should not be taught how to save their dreaming bodies.

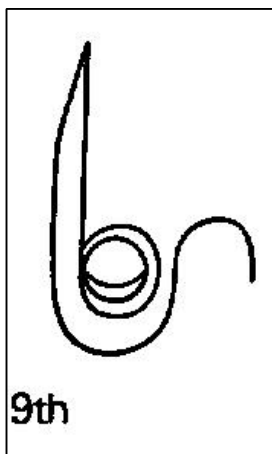
Likewise, the student should not bother to try to save the dreaming bodies of someone who is unlikely to operate in an honorable manner to all beings. Sometimes this means watching your own siblings lose their souls, or your parents.

"Whoever loves his father, mother, or brother more than me is not worthy of me."

"Whoever hears my words and follows my teachings is my father, my brother, and my mother."

Jesus saw that the only real intimacy was spiritual, and that those people obsessed with the lower relationship attachments at the expense of their souls could not be trusted with Higher Knowledge.

Go and do likewise.



The Ninth Power and The First Commandment

Each number has a spiritual correlation with one of the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments were composed of both higher and lower teachings. The lower teachings are the only commonly known or taught form of the commandments.

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me," is the common translation of the first commandment. Esoterically, this refers to a Law against misuse of the ninth power. The creative force of the ninth power has been misused to create objects and bodies that are the focus of most people's lives. Almost everyone has forgotten that the purpose of the ninth power was to create holy order, which is a face of God. By creating disorder, humanity has put other gods before the Divine Plan of God.

Long ago, a species of being known as **Suns** were sent to the Earth to make it holy. Disorder reigned on the Earth as the result of fallen angels inhabiting the bodies of animal man. There was danger that the destructive choices made by inhabitants of the planet would prematurely end its life.

Suns were given a type of body that was more etheric than physical. They had the ability to split their consciousness into different aspects of themselves, called dreaming bodies, so that they could be in several places at once. They were assigned the job of binding up the dark forces and also the creation of holy angelic elementals. They were to help animal man get free of the fallen angels, so that the planet could spiritually mature without violation by outside sources.

Some Suns became fond of animal man, and began to desire a form that was as solid as that of animal man. The more they desired to participate in the physical experiences, the more solidified their physical forms became. Suns had a power of creativity and propagation, called the Ninth power. Whatever they strongly focused on with their will and intent tended to become manifested in physical expression. Their first attention dreaming bodies eventually became heavy because the Suns resonated so strongly with the denser animal man.

Eventually the Suns became immersed in their dense forms and forgot about their other bodies, or attentions. Since the first attention body was supposed to be like the captain of the ship, disorder took over the other dreaming bodies. They had no leader, and became as degenerate as the first attention, although less solid in manifestation. They became like possessing spirits that wandered the Earth tormenting inhabitants.

The Suns' full identity became their first attention forms, which they assumed were identical to animal forms. Suns became more like animal man and forgot about their powers and their purpose on Earth. The Ninth power of Suns degenerated until the only creativity and propagation the Suns exercised was sexual or through sexual art forms. The music began to reflect the common theme of sexual relationships, although shielded under the illusion of romantic love. Eventually, the romantic love songs gave way to blatantly sexual songs, and then to themes of torture and murder. The sexual relationships of people, as well, soon lost the balance of the yin and the yang, and became perverse, full of bondage, incest, and rage.

The **creation of angels**, which was the correct use of the Ninth Power, was forgotten. Instead, the Suns became obsessed with a physical act that was designed to create new animal forms. They even forgot the purpose of the creative act, and used it to alleviate boredom, to manipulate or defile others, or as an opiate to block the panic that they felt when alone. If creation did occur as a result of the act, they often destroyed their creations.

They refused to take responsibility for the effects of their causes put forth individually and collectively. If they developed sexually transmitted diseases, they called themselves "victims" and demanded that the government pay for their treatment.

The Ninth Power was still within the grasp of the Suns. They desired to become animals, and so their inherently creative potential helped them to achieve their goal. Their dreaming bodies began to die, therefore making the Suns resemble animal man. The **Law of Free Will** prevailed.

By the end of 1992, almost all Suns were fulfilling their creative potential by resembling animal man in all ways. Their other dreaming bodies were rotting in strange hells, because they had no caretaker. Suns no longer realized that they were in a dream on Earth, and that their form was a dreaming body.

The long night was almost over, and it was time for the Suns to awaken from their dreaming, and become alert in their true home. They could not come out of their dreams. They were dying in their dreams.

Their Father tried to shake them from their slumber. They sleepily mumbled, "Let me alone, I don't want to get up," and fell into the sleep of death.

They had used the Ninth Power for creative purposes that were destructive to the Earth, like a cancer. All the Suns were cells in the body of Christ, and yet they became cancers. The body of Christ was dying, as the cancers greedily drank the blood and flesh of the body of Christ.

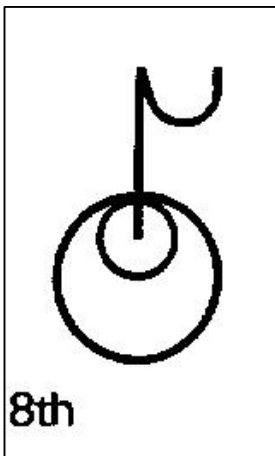
The body of Christ was hung on the cross of the four elements: air, fire, water, and earth. The body of Christ was supposed to exist in the trinity of only fire, water, and air (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.) The body of Christ was supposed to

have remained in etheric form, but it willfully chose to enter the solidification of earth element, and so was hung on the cross of the four elements.

On the third day, some of the cells will break away and resurrect in a holy place. There will be a day for fire, a day for water, and a day for air. Such a Sun's idea of reality must be burned away, so that Truth can emerge. The dreaming bodies must be washed in the holy tears of the Logos, so that they can be reborn. The point of perception of Self must be placed upon the wings of the Light Nagual, so as to fly into Truth.

The holy use of the Ninth power can then emerge. Holy Suns can go forth and multiply their dreaming bodies, and set them free to work for the order of all worlds.

Those people who wisely use the ninth power are able to sit at the foot of God, for the Foundation of holiness has been reached.



The Eighth Power and the Second Commandment

"Thou shalt not make any graven image of anything that is in heaven above, the earth beneath, or the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down to them or serve them." This commandment has been used by Protestants to claim that crucifix-carrying Catholics are devil worshipers, among other frivolous material explanations. The secret teachings of this commandment have to do with a warning against misuse of the eighth power.

The eighth power has to do with the ability to reason. In its highest form and use, the eighth power helps one to use its mercurial aspects to merge with the **Light Nagual** (Holy Spirit) which is the carrier of all higher knowledge. The translation of Silent Knowledge can only be done by a person with the ability to translate unspeakable information into reasonable step-down versions compatible with the human mind. Through the eighth power, one is able to transcend in order to reach revelation.

Out of the earthly use of the eighth power springs the twelfth power of Gnosis that is present in the new Heaven and New Earth. In the eighth power, the focus is on the ability to perceive lines of reasoning and logic by the human mind in ways that are beyond the normal man. The ability to perceive similarities of abstract qualities and to file them in the human brain with a type of order and language is the eighth power. The ability to understand without words and to use that understanding without needing to form words is the twelfth power of Gnosis.

You may wonder what the eighth power has to do with graven images. The divine power of reason has been reduced in Earthly society to a linear form of thought that is without soul. Mathematics no longer represents the combining of qualities, but now only means the variations of quantity. Numbers have become graven images of Ahriman that no longer have to do with man's spiritual self.

The worship of money and material excess has blocked most of humanity from worshipping the true God of their spiritual selves. Prosperity philosophy and pyramid schemes have taken the place of the study of the soul.

When people ruin their livers, hearts, or kidneys by reckless lives, they look about to purchase another organ of any species. There is a growing underground organ factory full of kidnapped children who are slaughtered so that some rich person can buy his body parts. Almost everyone on Earth thinks that the survival of his physical form is paramount, with no thought for his soul.

He is worshipping a graven image, which is his first attention form.

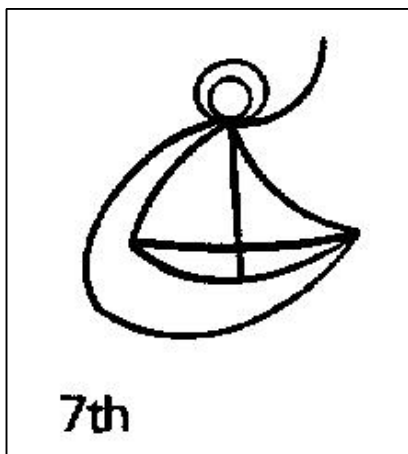
Religious people also worship a graven image. The Bible is the most misused book in the world, and is worshipped line by line. They have forgotten the spirit of the Law, by worshipping the letter of the Law. The letters of the words in the Bible have taken the place of the spiritual gnostic experience of divine understanding. The followers of virtually every major religion have used scripture to torture and kill innocent people. Such people have lost their ability to reason, the eighth power, and have succumbed to worshipping the graven image of their religion.

Praying to icons is not worshipping graven images, as many people think. To have symbols of holiness around you harmonizes your auric field and offers some spiritual protection. It is a part of true Holy Transmutation.

People have pictures of possessed family members and rock stars on their walls, but look indignant if a depiction of Christ or Mary grace a family shrine. They worship the images of mammon, and hate symbols of that which is holy.

To be holy requires one to understand the mystery of symbols, and to gaze beyond the graven image, to its meaning. When the spiritual sight rests upon that which is of God, and the mortal mind can understand, then one has approached the eighth power.

Those who correctly use and develop the eighth power are able to see the Glory of God.



The Seventh Power and the Third Commandment

"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain." This commandment has been interpreted as a warning against swearing while using words that represent God. The secret teaching referred to the correct use of the seventh power, which is an aspect of the trait of desire.

The correct use of the seventh power is the desire to find union with one's higher self. The desire to know God's will in a gut-level way is a seventh power attribute. The direction of emotional forces through the aura gap for the will to do good is the essence of spiritual power and victory. A person who has refined his lower desires is able to generate power through the solar plexus to spiritually transmute his surroundings and himself.

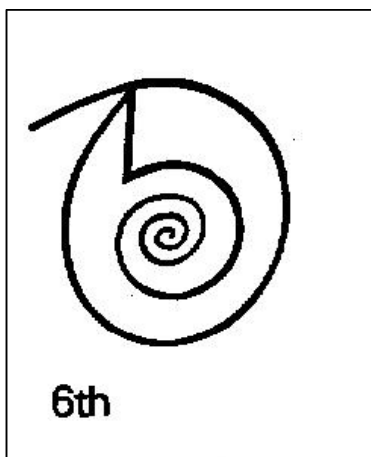
The venting of emotional fire of a low nature is the wrong use of the seventh power. Many preachers and metaphysicians have commanded illnesses to depart in the name of Jesus without once questioning the cosmic law aspect. The use of mantras about one's inherent holiness to cover up a toxic spiritual condition would fall into the category of misuse of the seventh power.

Many psychics and mediums have said prayers before trying to summon the dead back to pseudo-life, which is a misuse of the seventh power. The requesting of protection by Saint Michael when one starts to channel a demon (usually thought of as a guide or space brother) is a misuse of the seventh power.

The use of spiritual magic to protect one from the effects of disharmonious behaviors is a misuse of the seventh power. Many a person has cried out a deathbed confession, in vain, because it was a misuse of the seventh power.

The use of mystery school secrets to save your child may be a misuse of the seventh power, if that child is supposed to die within karma. Anyone who uses the mysteries of God without soul-searching for divine plan is defying this commandment. "Not my will but Thine," should be on the lips of each dowser before he asks a question or endeavors to help another.

If the student has holy desire then he will not despair during times of tribulation. Holy desire brings Victory.



The Sixth Power and the Fourth Commandment

"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy," refers to the proper use of the sixth power. Intuition of that which is holy and therefore beautiful is the primary sixth power attribute. Such intuition follows the Law of Rhythm.

Different physical functions stimulate different sets of dreaming bodies. The dreaming bodies help one to develop intuition of a higher nature than that of the animal. In the evolved person, intuition is the first signal that one receives from the Higher Self to stimulate the first attention to direct the dreaming bodies into lines of force for gnosis. In a clear person, a gut-level feeling leads one into lines of spiritual research that are filled with revelations. The gut-level feeling or insight follows the sixth line of force.

Working in the garden, or building a house will tend to stimulate certain dreaming bodies that are not along the sixth power focus. Resting quietly and emptying the mind after prayer will tend to allow the intuitive sixth power to manifest without interference. Dowsing automatically stimulates the sixth power center, and encourages intuition.

Dowsing numerical ratios stimulates all of the powers, but most of all, the sixth.

It is the commandment to use your different chakras in focus for different days that is the secret teaching. To allow your still small voice of intuition to be heard, one often needs to retreat to a place of silence. Gnosis is between words.

Most of the religions have misused the Law of Rhythm aspect of the commandment, and worshipped its material form. Whether one quiets the mind and prays for guidance on Saturday or Sunday is of little matter. It is far wiser to recognize when you need to strengthen your sixth power, and then retreat to a place of silence.

Many people have misused mystical methods to become lower psychics for glamour or material profit. The misuse of spiritual secrets to become psychic is very dangerous, and can make one insane. One should gain three virtues for every power that one hopes to attain. To dowsing hours per day may be less important than strengthening the personality, so that one can bear the spiritual insights that are inevitable with dowsing.

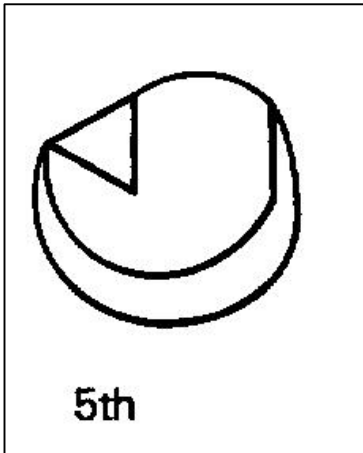
The personality can only be strengthened by doing things that are not easy for you. If you are a hermit, get a job in a store. If you are a social butterfly, learn to meditate and be in silence. If you are a doctor, become a poet. If you are an

accountant, learn to sculpt. Look upon all situations and people as opportunities to strengthen the personality so that you can endure spiritual insights like a warrior. Forget your past and fear not the future.

Many a person meditates for hours per day to avoid something, and many people are fond of saying, "that's just the way I am." Decide that you have a clean slate and don't know who you are or what your destiny should be, and then you will be able to develop true intuition. Intuition can only come to a person focused on the Now who has no assumptions.

The intuition of the poet rests in this power. The appreciation for that which is beautiful, noble, and pure can only be found through the sixth power. In its proper form, such intuition is full of awesome discovery of beautiful insights about life.

The sixth power is full of mercy, for it softens the harshness of the warrior path with beauty and grace. The warrior who has such a power dances through his obstacles like a butterfly upon the sunflowers. He knows when to move aside, and when to fly. His intuitive sense of timing lends dance and song to his life, and therefore Beauty.



The Fifth Power and the Fifth Commandment

"Honor your father and mother," refers to the correct use of the fifth power trait of severity. When the One split into two, the powers of impersonal love/wisdom and active intelligence were born. Those two powers represent the primal yang and yin energies that could be called our spiritual father and mother. If the fifth trait of severity is not tempered by the remembrance of those second and third powers, then it becomes an evil force.

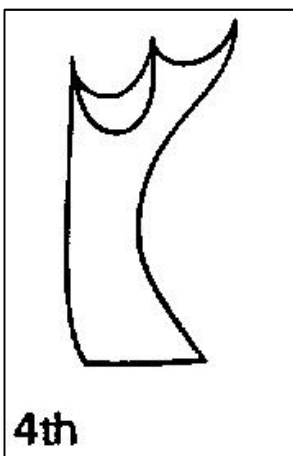
If active intelligence, the third power, is honored and filtered through to the fifth power, but the second power is not honored, then the result is manipulative technology or science bereft of love or wisdom. Tying old people to beds and force feeding them through tubes is one form of torture commonly practiced under the guise of such medical science.

If a person honors the love aspect with his fifth power, but neglects active intelligence, he will make bad decisions with great force. Wisdom is dependent upon the capacity for active intelligence, so such a person would impulsively do loving but stupid things. For instance, he might fiercely protect his child against suffering the results of her

own actions. If the child got in fights, he would always take her side, even if she was wrong. He might fiercely defend a religion without ever once figuring out what it had to do with his soul.

The strength of the fifth power is needed in order to bear the warrior path of spiritual science. If a student has love/wisdom and active intelligence, he is able to take a warrior stance safely. If he studies spiritual science without love/wisdom or intelligence, he becomes a fool. He will make major personal errors, and spiritual science will turn on him like a rabid dog. Anyone without the traits of the mother or father becomes evil, even though they appear benign. Weakness, or the lack of the fifth power, is a reflection of evil. Anyone who deliberately balances the virtues in his life becomes powerful. This is why I stress that you must have no pity for the fool, because everything follows cause and effect. Above all, you must not pity yourself. In doing so, you are showing a lack of honor for your spiritual mother and father, and a lack of the fifth power.

One must reach the place of no pity to truly claim the fifth power. The culmination of the fifth power is mirth. To be a spiritual scientist and warrior allows one to laugh in the face of one's foes. You have found Holy Strength. There is no greater joy.



The Fourth Power and the Sixth Commandment

"Thou shalt not kill," refers to the fourth power of Mercy. In the secret teachings, the commandment meant that you should not destroy just for the sake of destroying.

Some religions have taken this commandment so literally that people avoid stepping on bugs and would not protect their home from armed robbers. That was not the intention. In spiritual science, the physical body is seldom the focus of a great teaching. It is understood that physical metaphors must be given for the masses.

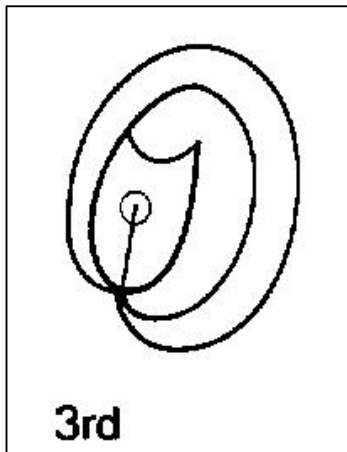
There are many people who destroy families through infidelity, who destroy careers due to slander, who destroy hope with verbal cruelty, who destroy self-esteem with ridicule. They are murderers, and lack the fourth power. There are senseless murderers, as well, that have the violence of the fifth power without any tempering love or mercy. Those are obvious. The subtle destruction done by people filled with darkness is less obvious.

One should never use force without a holy reason. To do so reflect traits of worlds that were not based on the ten virtues. To scalp one's enemy or rape an enemy's wife to get back at him are examples. The conservation of energy is important, as is the balance of power with virtue, in all that one does.

True mercy is powerful and clean. It is not whiny, and does not beg to be understood. Many people who think of themselves as victims superficially appear to be merciful, because they are weak, but inside they are filled with rage.

Similarly, many people appear to be strong because they are forceful, but they are just a shell of force. True strength can only be found in balance and conservation of energy.

The person who is merciful at the right time and situation is filled with divine Harmony. He has no inner rage to vent, and does not defile others. He is like the gently moving stream, accepting small slights under his waters without complaint. Even the hardest rock wears down with his gentle embrace. He steadily flows against the rhythmic rocks without resisting his path downstream. As he flows, he catches the Light of the Logos in the waterfall, and hears the songs of birds against the blue sky.



The Third Power and the Seventh Commandment

"Thou shalt not commit adultery", is associated esoterically with the correct use of the third power. In its lowest form, this commandment has been used to inspire sexual restraint outside of marriage. In its highest form, it represents the need for fidelity to the Higher Self and to Cosmic Law.

To betray the Higher Self by ignoring its needs so that one can indulge the lower senses is a misuse of the third power. The third power is a mercurial power of the air that bestows one with the Light Nagual and therefore divine intelligence. The third power has an aspect of lacking boundaries, and needs the stability of the other powers.

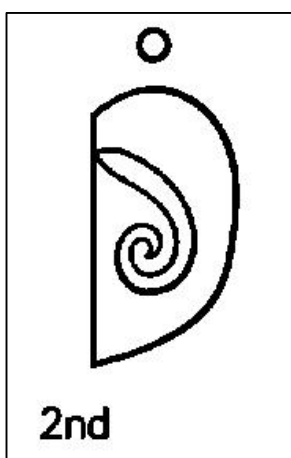
Luciferic distortions of the third power include promiscuous sex and lack of dietary restraint. Since the third power is associated with the lungs and with air, smoking is a sign of contamination by the distorted left-hand version of the third power. The evil use of the third power could be called the False Light. The holy use of the third power brings great spiritual illumination.

The False Light is expressed in art forms that defile holy concepts or beings. To make something appear beautiful when it is evil is a tool of the False Light. To desire a shell of beauty or harmony, when one's core is full of secret poison, is a trait of the False Light.

Spiritual paths that offer beatific thought forms to drug the senses in place of purification techniques are of the False Light. Quick spiritual or psychic treatments that offer enlightenment or power are of the False Light.

The True Light of the third power can only be gained by the warrior who can crawl his way through the ninth, eighth, seventh, sixth, fifth, and fourth powers. He is not worthy to reach the illumination of the third power until he has mastered the lower powers. If he defiles his Higher Self by falling for the temptations of the False Light, he loses all that he has gained.

He who is faithfully wedded to Truth will develop divine Understanding, and partake of the Light, and reflect the Light.



The Second Power and the Eighth Commandment

"Thou shalt not steal", appears to be a simple admonition regarding physical theft. In the inner teachings, the commandment refers an aspect of the Law of Karma which is the core of the love/wisdom trait.

The commandment could say that stealing is impossible, because there is order in the universe, despite appearances. Wisdom, the deep trait of the second power, is reflected in the person who understands cause and effect (karma) on a cosmic scale.

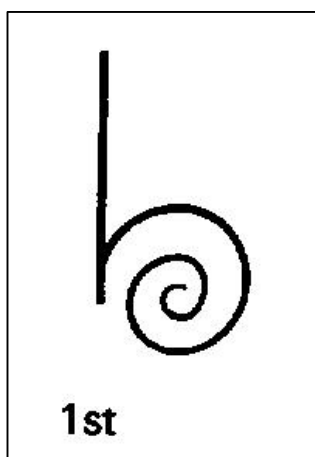
Anything done in the physical form reverberates in the spiritual, and anything done in the mental or spiritual realms reverberate down upon the physical. If someone is a chronic thief, then he must not understand the basic laws of manifestation. What one moves toward in the physical will tend to become etheric or disappear. What one moves toward in the spiritual will tend to materialize in the physical. What goes around comes around.

There are substances other than physical things that can be stolen by people lacking the love and wisdom of the second power. A love-less person may run off with a married woman, leaving a houseful of children without a mother to raise them. A jealous actress may steal another's dignity by spreading lies. A controlling and possessive mother can steal her child's opportunity to learn independence.

The left-hand path version of the second power of love/wisdom can be found in obsessive desires that cause destruction. The spiritual science student who fails to master this trait may easily become a sorcerer rather than a servant of holiness. He develops a lust for power rather than a desire for purity. As a result, he steals his power with vampirish schemes, and eventually falls to paranoid psychosis.

For the student to attain the second power, he must be firm on his footing on the lower virtues. Sobriety must precede any great knowledge, wisdom, or love. Books can be stolen, lovers can be stolen, but wisdom cannot be stolen. It must be earned with a sober mind and heart. If your treasure is that which cannot be stolen, you are truly wise, and rich.

Therefore, Thou Cannot Steal love and wisdom. You must earn it.



The First Power and the Ninth Commandment

"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor", appears to be a reminder not to slander another person. In a deeper sense, any lies that you tell about anyone become willfully projected into the ethers, and form a life of their own.

Cruel thought forms, especially when spoken aloud, form elementals out of one's own plasma essence that pollute the area. They become like demons that will eventually snap back like rubber bands onto your aura full of their poison.

Their strength of force is directly dependent upon your ability to direct your will with power, which is the first power. Thankfully, most malignantly minded people have very little will and power, and so their thought forms don't last long. In some cases, a person with a strong satanic will can fill your home with demonic elementals that make you sick.

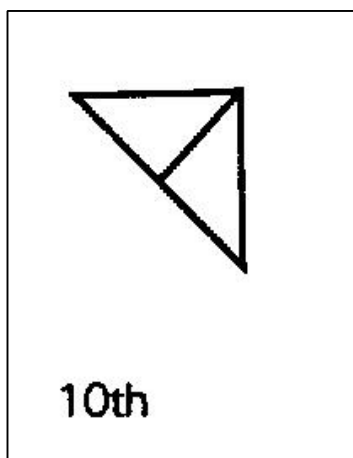
Thoughts are things, and will is the vehicle for their formation and force. A holy person who had developed strength of will and self-control is more powerful than dozens of satanically willful people.

Will shoots out of the gap of the aura. For that reason, you need to dowse any dark forces from your abdominal area gap so that you can have the strength of will and power. Usually, the gap is a little above the naval, but varies. People with a lot of entities in their gaps do not have holy will, but tend to spend their time doing frivolous carnal things.

A person with holy will and power enjoys his spiritual study, and can sit still for a long period of time to dowse, because he has self-control. Any person who indulges in self-pity and has little thought control cannot develop holy will, and pollutes the earth.

Anyone who babbles mindlessly weakens his will, and has little power. Words cause our plasma essence to leave us in elemental forms floating outward. We should be cautious what we waste our words and therefore our power on.

A true master does not babble mindlessly.



The Tenth Power and the Tenth Commandment

"Thou shalt not covet", aptly refers to the Tenth power. The tenth power refers to the material world stability that one gains if the personality is strong. One's personality cannot be strong if one is not materially satisfied.

The strongest personality is able to adjust to any situation without getting restless or upset. Anyone agitated or angular cannot be in charge.

Fiber Contamination and Loss of Power

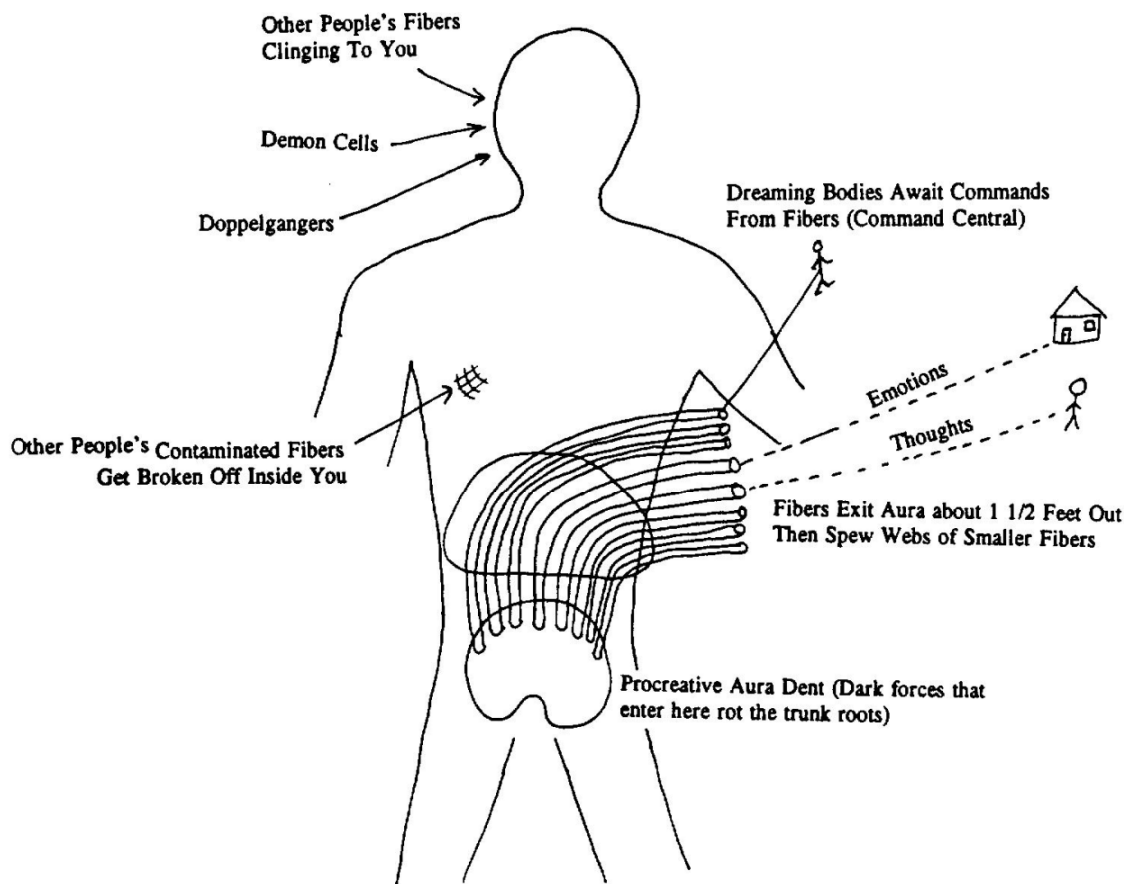
Most people do not know their own mind, because they have contaminated themselves with the egoic substance of all the people they have known and the places they have been. Essence has been left like spider webs throughout life experiences, leaving the core personality empty yet dependent upon the webs for its food and survival.

The implications of this power loss during this time of **doppelganger** contamination of the masses are profound. If the spiritual student, through the radionic methods, is able to clear up his own primary doppelganger but still is under the constant influence of others, he will degenerate. It is vital to remove the base causes of spiritual contamination so that one does not continually get fed more disorder through the webs we have left and those we have walked through.

The person who does not shut the portals through which evil enters will not spiritually survive the coming year. He will become a zombie, unless he begins the tedious process of shutting the doors to disorder, and cleans out the disorder already present within him.

Dark forces, in particular the doppelgangers, could be said to originate as primary or secondary disharmonies. Primary dark forces can be said to originate within one's own direct contamination, whereas secondary contamination comes from another person or a location.

Since doppelgangers and demon cells are the current concern, and other disharmonies follow the same line of reason, the following diagram and chart will illustrate mode of transmission.



You Walk Through Fibers of Other People

Primary Doppelgangers:

Causes: Genetic, sexual, blood, saliva, water, or parallel world DNA contamination.

Secondary Doppelgangers:

Causes: Ego chunk/fibers left on contaminated people or places, or other people's contaminated ego chunk/fibers clinging to you or imbedded in you somewhere in aura.

Through primary or secondary type portals, the doppelganger forms a **hologram** through which dark forces travel. The first dark energy to emerge through the hologram is a Deros Hell Pipeline. It can be dowsed with an aura meter somewhere in the house of a person contaminated primarily or secondarily. It may result from someone thinking about you strongly with emotion, or you thinking of someone else with strong emotion. Out of the Deros Hell Pipeline springs smaller bubbles full of dark forces. This is why you may dowse that there are shielded dark forces in bubble worlds in your house. (There are other types of bubble worlds that are unrelated.) These eventually burst and become Food Portals. (This means you are their food.)

Out of the **Food Portals** come the fallen Bene Elohim, who could be said to have the Adrammech Griffins on leashes. (Of course, this is just a metaphor, but it is a similar control that is exerted as to a leash.) The Deros, who live underground, are able to project their consciousness into the hideous dog-faced griffins. For that reason, you may dowse that Deros are in the room as well. The griffins eat a part of the human aura that is between the etheric layer and the individual akasha layer. This fine substance between those layers could be said to be the "I" layer. This is why Rudolf Steiner said that the Asuras would destroy parts of the "I" of individuals. (The Deros are Asura controlled.) The eating of this part of the aura removes man's self-control and personal will. When it is gone, he can no longer think for himself in the least, is easily a pawn for darkness, and becomes a zombie.

Other dark forces come out of the bubble worlds, such as future evil humanoids, stupid three-legged observers and moon gnomes.

If you can dowse away the primary or secondary entry point for the dark forces, then the lower dark forces will disappear. If you dowse a portal, such as a location, then you need to track down whether a part of yourself is left in a location through your egoic fibers. Keep in mind that unless you are dowsing a primary doppelganger or possession, then you need to track down the secondary route it took to contaminate you. A lot of dowsing would be saved if you tracked every dark force all the way to the top to find its place of origination.

A **primary doppelganger** contamination is present in virtually everyone, because even the water was soiled with it. It may take days to dowse away, and you may have severe physical and emotional reactions as it is removed. You may get headaches, nausea, pain, muscle weakness, bowel and bladder symptoms, and break out in sweats. You may have to dowse ratios that take up several stars for the same ratio. You don't need to stack these, just write the stars side by side neatly for the same ratio.

As one's doppelganger husk breaks open, it forms an instant primary doorway for the Deros Hell Pipelines and all the resulting mess of dark forces. If you are near someone with a doppelganger husk breaking open, you will get contaminated by such energies. There is nothing to do but dowse them away, avoid eye contact with such people, and be perfectly calm. Emotional imbalance or desire allows dark forces to imbed.

Many of the primary doppelganger infections came in through the procreative aura dent, which could be said to be near the base of the spine. Inside the procreative aura dent are the beginnings of the aura fibers. Unless the procreative dent is clear of dark forces, the trunks of the aura fibers will rot, and one will have no power to pull the fibers back from all over the past and people.

The aura fibers originate near the base of the spine near the aura dent and travel upwards to the larger aura gap near the solar plexus. The aura gap near the solar plexus is the place of power, and the seat of personality.

There are eight primary trunks of aura fibers that exit out of the place of power. About a foot and one half away from the body the large trunks delineate into smaller cords, like spider webs, that shoot out of the base trunk whenever the will is directed or whenever a strong desire or emotion is felt. They shoot out and cover the object of the emotional thought, despite the physical distance.

These aura fibers usually stay on the person or object, but may also fall into the location, where innocent people may pick them up accidentally on their own auras. Therefore, people you don't know may have an entity pipeline to you, and locations you have never been may contain parts of you.

Eventually, the web tries to pull itself back to the main trunk, but is too heavy from dark forces to move. One has to dowse away the dark forces before the web can return to the trunk. If dark forces (demon cells) in the conception dent have rotted away the base of the fibers, then the webs fall off in chunks, forming portals to you from afar that continually feed dark forces along the holograms. Each piece of you becomes a hologram doorway from you to there, and there to you.

The primary trunks are "home base" for the dreaming bodies to get their "command-central" information. If the eight trunks are polluted, then the dreaming bodies cannot function, and get lost in other world/spaces. If demon cells rot the base of the trunks, then the dreaming bodies become severed from the first attention form, and have no leader to command them with will. The trunks and the dreaming bodies need the procreative aura dent and the larger aura gap to be free of dark forces in order for them to be healthy and strong.

Each of the primary fiber trunks is in charge of four dreaming bodies. The dreaming bodies each have a primary elemental focus and then secondary focuses on air, fire, water, and earth. You could say a dreaming body may have a Large

Water, small earth, small air, and small fire aspect. A trunk with four dreaming bodies with each of a different focus is stronger than one with only one or two elemental focuses and is more bound to the first attention body. Personal choices influence the primary dreaming body focus element. The strongest dreaming bodies can develop buds if they are free of dark forces being fed to them through the fiber trunk.

One of the trunks has only three dreaming bodies, because the sub-fiber connection at that location goes to the person's dual soul.

The two purposes for the fibers are to learn through letting the fibers scout out the surroundings and also to be points of will. If a person's aura gap is clear and the trunks are not rotted with procreative dent demon cells, then the fibers can shoot out to any place, dimension, or akasha file to retrieve information and then withdraw so as to feed information back into the first attention through intuition. If the dreaming bodies are strong, they can then look at any situation from all angles, and feed the information into the fiber trunk, to be received by the first attention.

Any command to the dreaming bodies must be sent along an intact and dark-force-free fiber trunk. If the trunk is contaminated, the dreaming bodies lose their leader and degenerate. They may wander into hells and get lost, never to return. Their lifeline, the sub-fiber, may rot from the poison of demon cells buried inside the procreative dent. Dark forces may give the dreaming bodies commands that cause their destruction, or they may be sent to harm another person or that person's dreaming bodies in some way.

If the primary doppelgangers and secondary doppelgangers are removed and prevented, then the eight egoic trunks can be strong enough to do their highest functions. They can learn wonderful truths, strengthen the dreaming bodies to gain gnosis, and can be a vehicle for great power.

If all of the disharmonies that have blocked the fibers from returning home are removed, then the fibers have control and power, without being dragged down and drained. They can be like little cannons in which to shoot the will out to do wondrous healing or to protect oneself. Without this will, a person becomes a pawn for darkness.

The eight trunks of power have different focuses that could be compared to the **Eight Fold Path**. To truly understand these paths requires great balance and harmony. For more complete understanding, read Thich Nhat Hanh's book, *Old Path White Clouds: Walking in the Footsteps of the Buddha*.

- 1.) Right understanding
- 2.) Right thought
- 3.) Right speech
- 4.) Right action
- 5.) Right livelihood
- 6.) Right effort
- 7.) Right Equanimity; mindfulness; sobriety
- 8.) Right concentration

One should clear any disharmony present along those trunks, as represented by the paths, and prevent any poison from the procreative cleft from destroying one's will. When that is done we will have the power to study and practice the holy paths, so that we refine our souls.

Review and Dowsing Chart (Word List)
See Chart Drawings in Messages I pages 111-114

July 4, 1992

Rays/Octave Worlds are microcosms of larger worlds. They exist within the Earth-soul-cell of a person.
(*Ray/Octave World Chart next page.*)

They exist within the tonal (egoic) aspect of each person as links to primal forces (rays or neters) represented by numbers that exist in octaves (represented by letters).

Numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7 exist within the cell as organs correlating with body parts. Number 8 is related to the procreative auric dent which opens during orgasm. Number 9 relates to the auric shell. Number 10 relates to memory.

Spiritual DNA (and later physical genetic material) is altered by egoic connections with other people.

RAY OCTAVE WORLDS DOWSING CHART

1a 1b 1c 2a 2b 2c 2d 2e 2f 2g 2h
3a 3b 3c 3d 3e 4a 4b 4c 4d 4e 4f 4g 4h 4i 4j
5a 5b 5c 6a 6b 7 8 9 10

8 - Procreative Aura Dent (opens at orgasm)

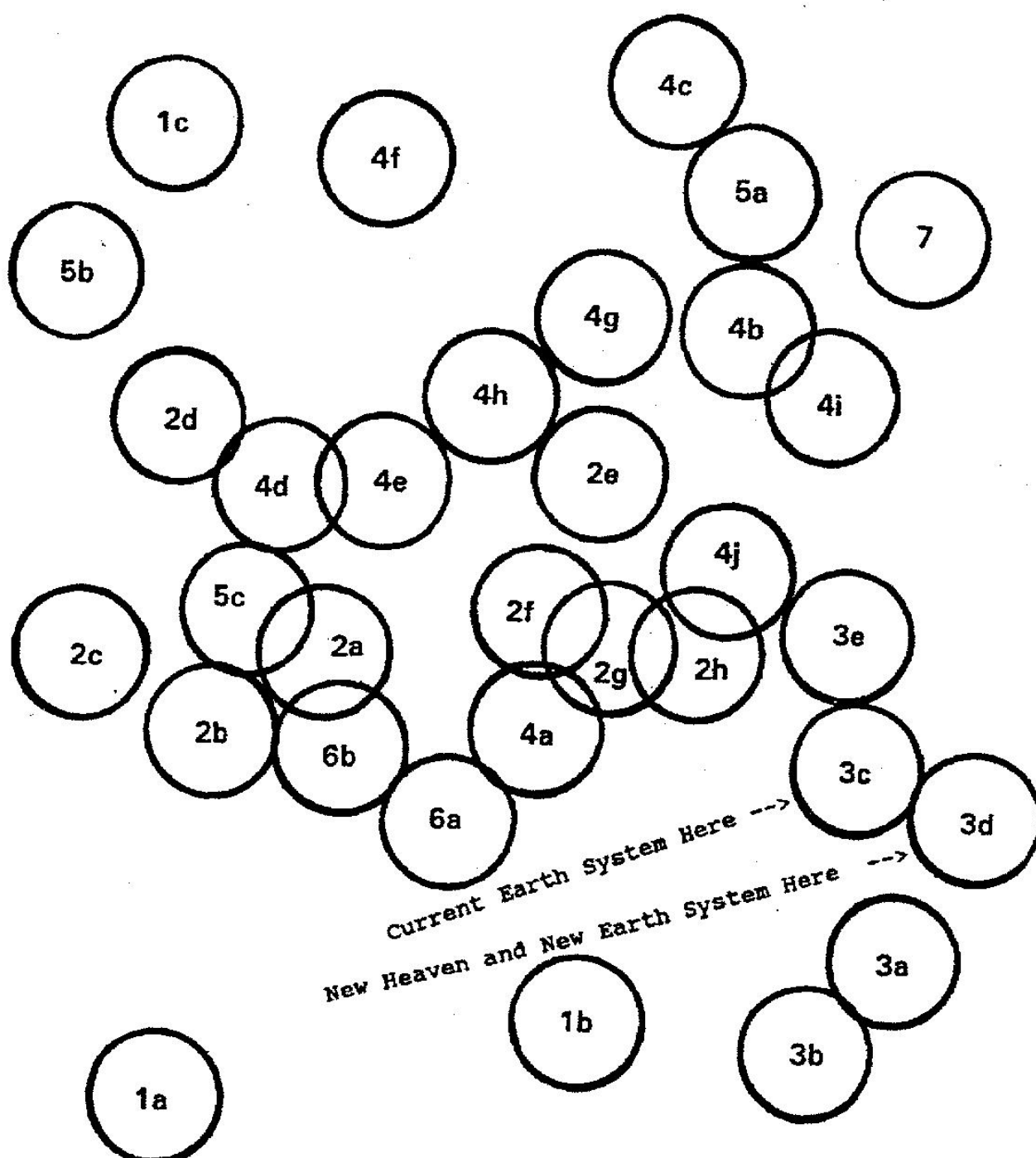
9 - Shell

10 - Memory

Types of Spiritual Disorder or From the Larger World System (Chart)

Enlarged Picture of the Rings on Time/Space Tube (Chart)

RAY OCTAVE DOWSING CHARTS DRAWINGS (See Messages I)

RAY/OCTAVE WORLD CHART:

Each one of these circles represents a "sunflower" which has extensions forming time/space tubes outward that contains dimensional spaces. The number represents primary force (neter or ray influence) while the letter represents an octave of the neter. You can dowse over this chart for the location of ego chunks or other dark forces from all worlds that will block you from astral classes.

Some other world beings have crossed with Earth animal **Earth Soul Cells** to gain physical form on Earth (similar to early Watcher contamination). When beings from parallel or sucker worlds project a second attention dreaming body onto or into an Animal Earth Soul Cell system, they contaminate that group soul and (since the Earth Soul Cell is a microcosm) the larger earth cell with inappropriate spiritual influences that belong in other worlds. *This produces Things, Were Animals, strange diseases, mental changes, and a loss of personal and planetary life force.*

The Keys to Prevention and Cure:

- 1) Learn to control the egoic system (tonal) and purify it of harmful influences already present.
 - a) Right speech, thought and action.
 - b) Practice/study the virtues.
 - c) Dowse clearing ratios.
 - d) Learn to identify specific disharmonies.
 - e) Stop fantasizing; gain mental mastery and physical control.
 - f) Reach the place of no pity.
- 2) Recall any plasma essence lost from dreaming bodies and return plasma essence from others.
- 3) Retrieve all ego chunks/egoic matter.
- 4) Block stray dreaming bodies from contaminating you with their plasma essence or ego chunks carried from their Earth Cell Soul.
- 5) Live like a warrior: no regret, no whining, no fear.

Time Warp Trauma

July 7, 1992

There is another problem that can affect dreaming bodies and the egoic substance which could be called time warp trauma.

A man may walk into a field at a certain time of day that has peculiar grid line crossings which may be under stress for a variety of reasons. Or, his dreaming body may float over such a location. If there is an instability of the Earth within the time/space tube relative to that intersection, he can fall into a time warp, or more commonly, a dreaming body may do so.

He may feel emotionally wracked, weakened, and traumatized. Were he to see the world with his first attention, he would see fibers like cobwebs, or ice crystals, and feel frozen and unable to move. A sense of panic and hopelessness may befall him.

This is handled by retrieving all parts of oneself back through the use of the will and the dowsing of ratios. If you find a time warp spot in your house or yard, dowse it away as soon as possible, or you may become increasingly more disharmonious.

Add this trauma to your dreaming body dysfunction chart. Be aware, though, that egoic substance may also need to be retrieved, and trauma ratios may need to be dowsed. When going into the time warp to retrieve someone, I felt great anguish and weakness...so use such symptoms as indicators of possible time warp trauma. Initially, I felt sensations of panic and agitation that settled into a sense that I was dying.

It's always something!

Messages Update: Dreaming Bodies; New Dark Forces

July 8, 1992

Dreaming Body Damage: Make sure and dowse for dreaming body damage (including outer ring dreaming bodies, primary dreaming bodies and buds.) During this past week, dreaming bodies have been severely stressed, and you may need to dowse ratios to clear trauma or damage.

New Dark Forces: If you don't feel clear after dowsing, check on your "spider" charts (*See Appendix Messages 1992 Volume I*) for a new type of disorder or dark force not before identified. Today I found a Goat-Man from Hell wandering around my house with a satanic feeling about him. If you identify new ones, share with the group. It is always easier to identify dark forces in which we have filed in our brains with a **name identity**. The Goat-Man was from our inverse dimensional hells, which have been shaken up by recent earthquakes and the cosmic storm. Also, I have seen quite a few Asuras lately and future Asuras. Make sure to always check for future dark forces reaching their slimy paws back here to you.

Occasional Printing Shop Errors: I am amazed to see that a few of the new batch of books has some pages out of order. Check out each one that you receive for pages out of order. Lay the book flat and pull them out to reorder them, and apply a little glue to the middle. I am convinced that dark forces will not let a whole shipment be perfect. We have to check each one. No matter what we do, the shop messes a few up.

Hidden Hooks: It came to my attention today that some demon cells and doppelgangers were coming in along ego hooks to or from the innocent person. It is clear to me that we need to check for any hook every time you find an ego chunk or demon cell, because they could just keep moving down that pipeline over and over again.

Also, those students that try to stimulate the ruthless dreaming bodies will have fewer hooks out or in. Rent *Terminator Two* or something like that, when you are feeling vulnerable. Avoid prolonged eye contact with people.

Aura-meter: Since these are such unstable times, it may be wise to check with the aura-meter over the aura of a companion dowser for any dark force you might have missed by the questions on the check-list. Be sure to ask for past dark forces, present, future world dark forces, and dark forces of other worlds. Do not get discouraged if you feel tired and unable to clear everything; these are very difficult times. You will stabilize. Just keep at it, and help each other out right now. When you get a handle on all the disharmonies of this new Earth frequency, you will be able to cope a lot better.

Guardian Angel Buds: Recently, I have been budding off dreaming bodies that are independent of me now. The purpose is to serve as guides and guardians without me having to monitor everything from my first attention body. Eventually, all the students will have at least one independently functioning dreaming body from me if their soul agrees, and perhaps a still-connected dreaming body/guide, that serves as a communication tool to me.

These can be dowsed, when you are clear. Ask for any independent dreaming body/guide, and have someone use the aura-meter on you to find it. It should be about my size and within a few feet of your body. To detect still-connected-to-me guide dreaming bodies, ask to detect them, and with the aura-meter look for a tube of energy going out of a body region.

You might be able to detect your own with an aura-meter or pendulum, if you command your aura to stay in one spot while you quickly move to the side and dowse the shape of the force-field or dreaming body.

The dreaming bodies that are still connected to me may look like a flickering light when you are falling to sleep, if they come closer than usual. I am merely telling you these things to help you realize that you are not alone in this difficult time.

It is your destiny to bud out, as well.

Pitfalls on the Path

July 16, 1992

Over the last few years, I have observed many students bring untold suffering upon themselves by the same types of mistakes and misunderstandings. In moments of weakness and pain, many have sought a way to mastership that appears easy, at great expense to their soul progression.

It is not the desire of a true teacher to tell the student details on how to run his life. Unfortunately, few people have the ability to discern aspects of their lower lives that slow them down spiritually or, all too often, block future progress.

There are primary traits of a path to destruction that can be observed in many modern so-called spiritual methods. I receive many letters and news clippings from over the country that provide ample opportunity for examples.

I have also met, over the years, many people trained in different spiritual disciplines. I have sought to locate the traits of true holiness in each of the paths I have studied. Out of many of the mail-order esoteric studies programs and other "mystery" teachings, I have found very few people who understood how to apply the principles to their daily lives. I have looked closely at such students for evidence of spiritual growth, and largely found stagnation of thought, and an inability to understand the symbols inherent in each path. It seems that one can find enlightenment in any path, or no path, but the mere presence of teaching materials placed in front of the student seems to matter little. This is where a teacher comes in handy; and this is why we must prepare teachers...to help students understand what all the paths mean in their day to day lives. Otherwise, a lesson is read, and quickly forgotten.

There are certain traits that are reflected in an enlightened person that reflect his ability to perceive the mysteries under the symbols of all religions and philosophies.

Some of the traits that filter down into the lower expression include:

1.) Fundamental balance in the emotional realm. Such a person does not tend to stay depressed or agitated very long, and is seldom given to expressions of anger. He tends to evaluate all situations as an opportunity to learn or grow, and does not tend to blame others for his discomfort. He seeks to understand the Law behind any imbalance, and seeks to restore personal order.

2.) An appreciation for physical order in his home and workplace. He feels better when things are tidy, and tries to bring order around him in the physical and mental realms.

3.) A lack of addiction to physical thrills. While not resisting physical enjoyment (sex, food, etc.) he does not obsess about physical expressions, but tends to be rather mental about physical things. He cannot be tempted into physical excess, because he desires to understand rather than to feel. Thoughts are food for him, and spiritual attunement becomes his pleasure. He is less attached to his body than the average man, and does not spend a lot of time thinking about physical functions or things.

4.) He doesn't talk mindlessly about meaningless things. He can be silent, and merge with a situation, and is able to understand between words. He does not tend to have music or television on for long periods of time, and does not enjoy noisy crowds.

5.) He doesn't sit and argue a point that may be a sacred cow for him. It matters little to him if another person is critical of his appearance, his religion, or his work. He has no need to defend himself. He is able to sit in a class without circular thinking, defensive thinking, or agitation. He can listen without mentally evaluating what he is hearing on the basis of his prior education or experience.

6.) He has little fear and no regrets. He is able to live in the moment, yet not recklessly with wild abandon. Rather, he is calm, secure, and serenely present in the now.

7.) He has rounded auric emanations and can seem invisible in a crowd.

8.) He is honest, and yet does not tell everything he knows to anyone who will listen. He is wise.

9.) He does not waste his sexual expression casually, because he is aware of the profound implications that sexual recklessness can have on the auric bodies.

10.) He does not gamble, or put mental energy into programs that promise money for no work. He does not sell Amway. He is willing to do hard work if he needs to make a living, and realizes that spiritual lessons can be incorporated much faster if one has to practice them around other people. He does not work in places that invite the destruction of the tonal: pick-up bars, brothels, or race tracks.

There are also traits that are red-flags for misleading paths. Some of these include:

1.) *Programs that stress the idea that everything is mental.* In such a program, one can easily get the idea that you can do any cruel or slimy physical act and have a "good" attitude about it, and it would be OK for you. A true path will stress that there are many planes of causation, and that you must heal disorder by putting forth new causes on the correct plane. If you are ruining your liver or lungs by toxic food or smoke or drink, then you can be cheerful all you want, but you are ruining your body. If you are a practicing satanist and are doing animal sacrifice, then your cheerful thoughts will do you no good: your destruction will turn around and engulf you.

2.) *Paths that stress monetary reward or physical thrills as the result.* Many a person has distorted aspects of cosmic law in order to manifest wealth, without ever knowing whether it was congruent for their soul path to be wealthy. Having a lot of things can cause a lot of problems in maintaining those things and in worrying about getting robbed. A balanced path will stress a lack of attachment to the physical things in life, while one assumes you will get anything you need or deserve without undue attention. To spend a lot of mental time visualizing physical results pulls you away from the higher lessons.

3.) *Paths that offer a quick fix to enlightenment.* Many people today spend a fortune going to channelers and weekend psychic seminars in hopes of not having to do much work. Careful study and application of divine law takes time for the human mind to digest; and change must be measured by frequency, duration, and intensity of lower signals of disharmony.

4.) *The concept that you are already perfect and only need to recognize your perfection.* Indeed, such people can affirm their perfection all day long, but I tell you every disharmonious thought, word, and act from all lifetimes screams in the background to be heard. You must purify yourself of your negation before you can build on higher understanding. Otherwise, all the lifetimes of disorder will block your higher awareness. This is why ego chunks are so insidious. They poison your tonal, and the other person's dark forces do your thinking for you. A person does not have his right mind unless he removes the foreign minds that weave into his tonal. Many a person has used the idea of inherent perfection as an excuse for promiscuity, addictions, and laziness about higher study. If a person thinks they are perfect, then there is no drive to understand complexities of the human tonal, and no struggle to find true holiness. Such a person sits on his butt and smiles beatifically while the world just goes to hell around him. He has no sense of responsibility for his own purification and education or the salvation of the planet.

5.) *The idea that if it feels good, it must be holy.* Many a simplistic religious person has gone into babbling trances and many a person has gotten hooked on psychedelic drugs for this reason. Numerous people are addicted to romantic love for this reason, or to foods, or to sex. A holy lesson may feel good or may feel painful in the lower realm: much of growth is experienced as pain because people resist change. You cannot judge whether an experience is holy or not by gut feelings or sensual delight. Gnosis is not emotional and not sensual. Gnosis operates from a higher plane. In the middle of hellish experiences, you can achieve great gnosis, if you do not cling to a need for lower comfort. A person who achieves Gnosis can be feeling great suffering in the lower form and yet still be sublimely happy, if he is fulfilling his soul. He does not seek out suffering; but he does not resist suffering. He is merely unattached to the lower sensations, since he knows that truth is not found by animal intuition felt in the solar plexus, but by quiet Gnosis away from sensations, thought, and feelings. The joy of the person aligned with his soul cannot be disturbed by any worldly event. Congruency with soul is his measure of joy...not "good vibes."

It is fairly easy to observe when a person has been able to use spiritual teaching of a high level. If a person degenerates in his physical habits, exhibits poor speech and slander of that which is holy, and is angular and disorderly in his relationships and home cleanliness, then it is reasonable to assume that the spiritual teachings are not being used or that the teachings are wrong. The whole role of any teacher should be to teach cosmic law and order. If that law and order cannot be incorporated in the lower realm, then the teacher must stop the relationship.

A student who gains in his ability to exhibit self-control in the physical, mental, and verbal realms shows progress. Merely dowsing is not enough; however, dowsing is the fastest exercise available to increase spiritual attunement. It is much faster than meditation in its ability to train the lower form to silence the mind and attune to higher awareness. A person who has trouble dowsing for an hour or two a day lacks discipline, and will reflect disorder in his auric emanations. A dowser who does not exercise right speech, thought, and action will not progress. Dowsing is helpful only for a virtuous person, and one's physical habits are aspects of virtue reflecting in the lower form.

I have often stressed that one must cleanse before one builds. This is true of the body and of the soul. In order to cleanse aspects of your life that are slowing your progress, you must first take a good look at your weaknesses. Also, the weaknesses of everyone in your house will filter down upon you, as your aura thins out at night, and soaks up emanations and ego chunks. Relationships can be addictions that slow your purification. A holy person has one bright light of a goal before him: attunement with Higher Self. He does not let a habit or an old friend contaminate his path. Sometimes this means making new friends that are less destructive to your spiritual life. How do you evaluate your friends? Evaluate their level of holy desire for truth, their use of right thought, speech, and action (including lower addictions that may contaminate you,

such as smoking.) If you choose to associate with a disorderly person, then you are entertaining the dark brothers, and do not deserve holy teachings. There are many times in business or by accident you may rub auras with a person of imperil and darkness, but you should at all times avoid such contact when possible. To go into business with such a person or to marry such a person is to sell your soul.

This is a time of great temptation and stress for students of truth. I have had students leave classes to take the low road of shallow psychism, to become a space brother channeler, or to be safe in some mail-order school that made no real demands for personal purification and change. They always call and write later, wanting contact; it never fails. It is also too late for them, for they have become too unstable and filled with darkness to be taught. There are other paths to enlightenment, but very few are available in the current climate of earthly disorder. All the holy paths of all time are still there, but the teachers left and the lessons are no longer understood or applied. All paths have their season, and then the teachers leave, and only the shell of the path remains. When that occurs, only a saint can pick up that shell and hear the sounds of the ancient teachings that fall between the words and symbols. Most teachers of such paths put the shell on display for others to worship mindlessly, or discuss the mythological aspects of the shell, or the proposed mental theories of the shell. No one remembers how to pick up the shell and listen to holy sounds. All the pseudo teachers from all the shell paths argue over whose shell is more finely colored, and they forgot the reason for the shell. The shell became the path, instead of a vehicle for the Tao.

To enter into the shell with the winds of the nagual is to embrace the spirit rather than the form, and to then let the spiritual forces wash down upon your lower life.

As above, so below.

UPDATE

July 18, 1992

I have found that some dreaming bodies are not associated with any body part, and so it is easy to overlook a contamination on them. If you ask for "*outer ring dreaming body*" contamination or blocking, then you will be able to locate the problem. These dreaming bodies are the most difficult for you to sense, unless you think of them specifically. We need to add them to the charts somewhere.

Also, in working on a peculiar loss of plasma essence in a student, I traced it to a place that could be called "*Black Hole Dead Space*." It appeared that the student had gone to mediumistic séances in the past and tried to contact a recently dead person. After death, a person's dreaming bodies go to the Bardo trials, while the Earth-soul-cell aspect goes to the Black Hole Dead Space which feels like a center of maximum gravity, as though in the center of the Earth. In contacting egoic essence of the dead person, this student lost plasma essence in the world of death transition.

I had to dowse ratios and also WILL the essence, and my own essence, back from the core of the Earth. It took me quite a while to figure out, but I have been back a couple of times during the night to learn some more.

Also, if you dowse the *Time Warp trauma*, you will probably have no life force to your corpus collosum. You feel like you are poorly coordinated, drowsy, and confused.

I am still working on the fine points of these causes for disharmony, but will keep you posted.

Dreaming Bodies Update and the I-Ching

July 20, 1992

A way to clean off your dreaming bodies when they are stuck in other worlds or contaminated by other world disharmony is to do the following:

A.) Order all of your dreaming bodies to twirl to the right, like a twirling dervish. This will sling off many dark force contaminates into the other worlds where they belong.

B.) Then create by a strong mental thought form a turquoise-colored gelatinous cocoon around the dreaming body (indeed, all of them at one time).

C.) Order all of them home, *will* the mental exception of dreaming bodies that are doing some positive work or attending an appropriate astral class. In other words, order the disharmonious dreaming bodies home. It doesn't hurt the balanced dreaming bodies to twirl and have a turquoise cocoon and they will be able to understand the first attention command for all harmonious dreaming bodies doing reasonable work or study to not come home.

If you do this technique when you wake up in the morning and when you go to sleep, you will feel better and have fewer ratios to dowse. It is important to train the dreaming bodies in such ways so that you can do well when you are out in business or in the public and cannot dowse, but suddenly get contaminated.

All Suns are getting increased trauma from other world contamination. The problem of dreaming bodies severing and wandering into our homes is getting worse. There is a large sucker world that you can send the wandering severed dreaming bodies into so that they do not torment the remaining Suns on Earth. If you think of the Earth as having a body, you could say that this sucker world is in the left lung of the Earth. All you need to do is give your dreaming bodies a command to round up the wandering severed dreaming bodies and take them to that "holding tank" near the Earth's left lung area. This is one sucker world we need to keep for a kind of jail, or hospital, for now. It is a safe place to hold the confused dreaming bodies.

If you dowse that you have a severed dreaming body, it is most likely one of these wild ones in your auric field, and not your own severed dreaming body...so don't worry.

One problem that is rare but may become more common is a dreaming body parallel world virus contamination. You might add that to your dark force circular charts. It cannot be "twirled" off, but must be dowsed, because it gets into the very fiber of the dreaming body, and causes it to be confused.

I-CHING

I have found that when I am in a weakened state, I can (after clearing myself) dowse over the I-Ching symbols for one that is harmonizing to me. I then copy the line formation with black ink on white paper, and tape face out on my body in a dowsed location. I also dowse the rotation of the design, which end should be up. I just use a little scotch tape.

Dowse how long to keep the symbols on your body. To double check your selection, check the nerve, blood, and air prana of the chakra that you taped it to before and after placement of the I Ching symbol. If you dowsed the wrong symbol, you might get a drop in one of the pranas. Your strongest indicator should be your sense of well-being or strength. Be prepared for people to laugh at you if you put one on your head or neck. You look like a bar code item in the grocery store. You can program water with the symbol you need on a glass, as well. Two minutes should do it. This is less powerful than taping it on your body, though.

Quick Mental Clearing Techniques

July 21, 1992

In the previous message, I mentioned ordering your dreaming bodies to all twirl in a clockwise fashion to throw off disharmonious energies, and then putting a turquoise cocoon upon them, and calling them home. You can do a similar exercise for other people, if you practice it.

If you look at someone who appears greatly distressed, and you know that the person is a Sun who has a lot of other world disharmony: **Do the following:**

1.) WILL yourself to merge with the person and follow the lines of force from his body out to his dreaming bodies. Then WILL dozens of little right hand circular forces of energy around him, like a bunch of tornados. Tell your first attention "command central" self that when the disharmonies are snapped out of the auras of the person's dreaming bodies, that the dreaming bodies will then be covered with the turquoise gel protectant, and they will be pulled home. WILL his dreaming bodies to snap back, and then withdraw your energy back into yourself, after doing the personal clearing procedure on yourself for good measure.

2.) Check for any earthbound spirits. If they are Suns, ask the guides and guardians to pull them into the "Light" for the Bardo trials. If they are other types, use one of your dreaming bodies to scare them off, by making a strong visual image of a welding blow torch directed at them. If there are severed dreaming bodies tormenting people in the location, then WILL them to be taken to the sucker world that is present "in the Earth's left lung." Your nagual aspect knows how to handle the details; it only needs a general command.

3.) Free floating ego chunks of people you either don't know or wish you didn't know can be driven out by the mental/astral creation of a huge wind, blasting them out, or by the blow torch method. Wandering dreaming bodies of anyone can be ordered out, or given a little solar plexus blow to get them going. They need to learn to not disturb people's privacy, and they shed all manner of dark forces.

4.) If you do these methods for yourself and your family, you will be able to get past just the superficial clearing dowsing, and have time to do deep ego chunks and past life spiritual DNA work. We are supposed to digest and transmute disharmony, but the above methods are congruent, and you will still have as much disorder as you want to transmute. You will then have enough time to do deep stuff, and to help your fellow man.

The more you practice these techniques, the better your dreaming (Buddhic) bodies get at their jobs, the more refined and graceful they become. When combined with AT LEAST an hour a day dowsing, you will purify your auric bodies, and begin to see real growth take place.

Man's Worthy Opponent: The Etherealization of the Earth

July 24, 1992: During the hippie era, it became a popular attitude to bemoan competitive lifestyles and to stress cooperation and acceptance of all variations of behaviors. Many a commune was started based on this attitude of cooperation, only to end because some people lacked a desire to work. There is currently a great push to feed and house the many homeless people across the nation, without adequate consideration of the implications of Cosmic Law.

To many people, God is a big grandfather in the sky who is only loving. They seek to emulate such a flawed conception, based on mistaken religious concepts. The failure to understand the concept of survival of the fittest does not excuse mankind from its implications. This is not to say that we should eliminate all frail or flawed people; we should be harmless within Law. To be harmless does not mean that we are weak.

The best soldier does not use his own weapon to fight his enemy; he lets the enemy fall on his own sword. The best soldier is harmless, yet strong and agile. He knows the weakness of his enemy and his own weakness. Through many lifetimes people were given the experience of being soldiers so that they could exercise the appropriate dreaming bodies which are needed at this critical time in the history of the Earth.

Indeed, one must face life as a soldier for truth or face spiritual death. We are at a time in history when the negative karma of the group is surfacing at such a fast pace that all we can hope to do is put forth enough good causes to slow down the planetary death long enough to retrieve a few worthy warriors from annihilation. You may consider that melodramatic, but consider this question: what is death?

If you think of death as the ceasing of your heartbeat and breathing, then you suffer from one of the reasons we are in this mess: materialism. Many a person does not mind the death of his spiritual body as long as he feels good in his material form. I have had students ask me to just tell them measures to help them feel good so they don't have to worry about the death pangs of the soul.

Other people ask me specifics about what will happen on the Earth in the next few years. It is true that there is a frequency shift of increasing proportions in that the cosmic dust molecules are vibrating ever faster, forcing the Earth closer to an etheric state. This, in turn, will cause some changes in combustion, making some "accidents" increase in number. It is true that some diseases will become more common, but all these material changes are minuscule compared to the horror that man is losing his soul (as Steiner predicted.) "Will it hurt?" you might ask. My absolute hope for you is that you feel great suffering at the death of parts of your soul, so that you may rise up in pain and revolt against your most worthy opponent. The only hope for any person on the Earth to save his soul is that he feel its agony, and pull it from the fire of earthly disorder in time, before its suffering and life ends.

During the last year, the Earth spiritual frequency has jumped in several increments, opening sucker worlds, parallel worlds, and time warp portals. It is true that the potential for Things and other related disorders was already there, but did not have the ability to directly impact the survival of the body or soul until the last year. We are moving into the ethers, where the doorways to other worlds exist at every turn. To deal with so much disorder requires great sobriety and strength. Above all, we must not block the pain in place of finding out how to survive in our dreaming bodies.

We must find our joy and comfort through spiritual alignment with Cosmic Law, and pull away from seeking our pleasures in form, because we are moving away from form. This is a frightening thought, and the primary reason many students who are not warriors seek to just plug their ears to the death cries of the soul, and find a path that is spiritual euthanasia. This is truly a time when survival of the fittest is a Law that is coming into focus in a big way.

Many a dowser has focused on the enemies, the dark forces, without focusing on the reason that the dark forces are able to torment mankind. There is, after all, Law and Order is the universe. The Asuras are not just allowed to torment mankind so God can laugh. The Asuras are allowed to torment mankind because people like what the Asuras offer: physical thrills and laziness on man's part. It is within Law that man be given a worthy opponent in order to give him necessity to grow in his soul. On a lower scale, this is why sports are good for children. They learn to strive for the betterment of a team against opponents. They learn survival of the fittest. It is good that they learn on the lower scales, so they can apply the concept in a higher way as they develop.

This concept can appear quite ruthless, to be sure. To do this work, I have refused to talk to two of my own (relatives), who have chosen paths of carnal destruction. I cannot allow them to defile my home or take up my time, which is better spent on helping worthy students understand complex material, and in research. One could argue that I am being judgmental, or not accepting of a lifestyle difference. I know with every fiber of my being that it would be immoral to waste my time on people who have chosen the death of their souls...even if they sprang from my loins. If I spent a day having a mindless chicken dinner with those (relatives), talking about politics, arguing religion, discussing new restaurants and bars in town....what a waste it would be of my time. It would take several hours to clear the house of slime. Far better I be ruthless; this is war, you know.

I give you that personal example to show you that I mean business in my family and in my work with you. There are so many battles that we could fight in the material realm to make the world a better place that it is easy to spend your time on a path that will make no difference to your soul. The material battles may be so insignificant as to be laughable, if you consider the time you spend in such battles may keep you from dancing with your true worthy opponent: the etherealization of the earth and its effects upon the dreaming bodies and egoic aspects of mankind.

I walked out in my garden today and felt distress for a moment, because I had not pulled weeds and had not watered the lettuce enough. Pausing a moment, I realized that it would be better for me to eat store-bought crap than to spend an hour a day digging dirt: I have a job to do that is more pressing. This is not to say that I do not value clean food, but the food is merely there to sustain my lower form to complete the work at hand. We must never confuse the order of our priorities, or the dark forces will lead us astray. We must eat as well as we can with the time available, and not choose to poison our lower form, because we know it impacts our soul. It impacts our ability to tune into our soul's expression. The study of food must be balanced with the understanding of its spiritual impact. Food does not make man holy. Man must make his food holy. However, the lower body and especially the neurological system are needed to translate the soul language, and so should be kept in as good a condition as possible.

Last night I ate a greasy toxic chicken liver because it was the right thing to do at the time. I am aware of what is in such livers in the material form. I ate the liver because I needed to do so for my spiritual attunement. It is important to do what works, even if it doesn't seem to make sense to your lower mind. This is where gnosis comes in handy. Sometimes if you are feeling unable to face your spiritual tasks at hand, a temporary change in diet may help.

Tomatoes are a good example of a food that offers red astral fire. Look at the Italians and Mexicans; they have a lot of good-natured happy fire about them. Sometimes when you are really depressed eat some tomatoes and red peppers to raise your astral red fire level, and you will see what I mean. Ginger doesn't work, because it is white fire. Ginger and horseradish do not help depression, but they do help lack of tissue (or glandular) fire. Green hot peppers have a hot earth fire, and so help the liver and spleen. Red pepper fire is more powerful on the kidneys when they are sluggish, especially with vinegar. To obey the law of rhythm, you should not have too much fire, of course. There are times when you need to rest, or heal, and should avoid fire. If you need to force your fire up to do a holy task, it is helpful to just be open about what you dowsed to eat. It may surprise you.

Many people are seriously opposed to the eating of animal material, and I can agree with them, it is disgusting. Many things about physical form are rather disgusting. But then, I hear plants cry when I pull them, and I see carrots dying and whimpering. If you look at the big picture, everything has conscious awareness of some type. A cow is not much more aware than spinach. In fact, many people are not much more aware than cantaloupes.

We merely eat to sustain ourselves, but our true attachment must be that our spiritual bodies survive and mature. Our dreaming bodies are our true selves. To give you a true idea of the anatomy and physiology of the dreaming bodies is not an easy task. Many of you have seen pictures of the Buddhic bodies like the one below. (*Drawing not currently available*).

If you notice the little bodies branching off the primary Buddhic bodies, think of them as the outer ring dreaming bodies. If one of those bodies is in some hell, it funnels dark force energy into the primary dreaming body. This is why you need to ask about any maladaptive or contaminated outer ring dreaming body. They are not directly connected to you, but rather to your primary dreaming bodies. They have different jobs to do. It is a simplification to tell you that all your dreaming bodies are little dolls of your current physical form, but sometimes it is easier to hold a simplistic concept for a while and then learn in bearable and understandable increments.

By having the awareness that such bodies are all YOU, it is easier to know why you have suffered during the last year. Those bodies are in a higher frequency, and have been thrust into hells as the Earth frequency shifts have occurred. They need to learn the ropes in those higher worlds, but are not given much time. If they learn how to operate safely, they will not bring home to your first attention a bunch of dark forces. That is the focus of this teaching.

Your first task must be to get these dreaming bodies in shape. This is dreaming body boot camp. We need to work fast and get them ready to fight in the battle for the souls of mankind. This is a very concrete battle, and is not theoretical. It involves practice, study, ritualistic dowsing, and a warrior stance. If you want to share these teachings with others, be prepared to stop if the person chooses comfort over truth. Free Will prevails. Most people would prefer to just be comfortable rather than to understand the mysteries of life and participate in the Path of Knowledge. Accept that, and move on. Do not waste time in sorrow. This is war.

It is true that an outside agent is our enemy. That was allowed within Law. The Asura-driven Deros are the vehicles for most of the recent destruction. Man's biggest enemies, though, is his own desire for physical and mental comfort and spiritual laziness. Without those flaws, the dark forces would have been driven back into their holes long ago and the Earth would be a Garden again.

I water a garden in the Higher Worlds that few can see, and many scorn. I know there are people worthy to enter that holy garden and I work the soil. Someday we shall reap.

Letter to Three Students

July 27, 1992

Dear (students),

I have had a bit of a time looking through your dreaming bodies today. It appears, ideally, that a person will eventually break away from the dual soul, in order to not share dark forces. So far, it appears that A and L have split free, and so I was able to detect that it was proper for them to have thirty dreaming bodies. One of the dreaming bodies holds the earth link to the dual soul. I will write a more complete article on this tomorrow. Each person has a unique emphasis with groups of dreaming bodies that are oriented toward air, fire, water, and earth. For instance, L has 20 air, 7 water, one earth, and 2 fire. I have no earth dreaming bodies, but do have a great many air, a few fire, and quite a few water ones. This is why I must eat meat, and sleep with my head west, to pull toward earth element. When one splits from the dual soul, they lose an earth dreaming body. Ideally, each dreaming body of a normal human should have five "arms" or second level (outer ring) dreaming bodies, which I call A, B, C, D, and E. Dreaming bodies on those levels become blocked by plasma essence contamination when ego chunking occurs. Many of all of you guys dreaming bodies (outer rings) were not visible due to blocks such as chunks with dark forces on them that cloud the aura. I cannot see how many need to be restored after being severed until all the blocks and contamination is gone from all the levels. The blocks prevent budding to occur. Buds spring off the second level dreaming bodies, and both buds and second level dreaming bodies have the eventual ability to be individual consciousnesses.

I want to give you an idea of how to clear each dreaming body of each group. Let's start with A. She has 21 Air type dreaming bodies, 5 water, 3 Earth, and one Fire. We will label each dreaming body in order with the concept that they are in increasing complexity and refinement. Therefore, one dreaming body would be "AIR ONE," and that AIR ONE should have five "children"---A, B, C, D, and E. Unfortunately, one is currently blocked. Numbers must be dowsed for each primary dreaming body, such as AIR ONE and the second level dreaming bodies that are blocked, "AIR ONE A, AIR ONE B, AIR ONE C, AIR ONE D, AIR ONE E." Now, if they are completely cleared of blocks or contamination, we can then ask, "Is one missing?" and I can hook the line back up for you.

You check the dreaming bodies and second level dreaming bodies clearing by asking for their relative attunement on a 360 scale, if 360 were completely clear of blocks and dark force contamination. If you can get 350, don't quibble. However, if you get 100, you need to do some dowsing.

So, you merely go down the list, and dowse for any block or contamination on all the air dreaming bodies, realizing that on the second level dreaming bodies, the more refined ones would fall under D and E, rather than A or B. By understanding that you are dowsing from simple to complex, you are cataloguing your dreaming bodies in a way to make them "stand in line" to be examined.

So, you would dowse all of AIR ONE primary dreaming body, then Air One A, then Air One B and so on.

Then you move to AIR TWO primary dreaming body, then do AIR TWO A, then B, etc.

I have noticed, as well, that a few buds are appearing on some of the dreaming bodies second level, so after each group that falls under a primary dreaming body, ask if there are any buds to clear. Make a chart like this

For A:

Air Dreaming Bodies (21 total) Water (5) Earth (3) Fire (1)

AIR ONE , A, B, C, D, E , Buds -(1)

AIR TWO , A, B, C, D, E, Buds-(1)

AIR THREE

AIR FOUR...(and so on..)

A/FIRE

FIRE ONE, A, B, C, D, E BUDS(6)

A/EARTH

EARTH ONE, A, B, C, D, E (BUDS 1) And so on...

That way you know what to dowse as you move down. Buds can increase if all foreign egoic and plasma essence is removed, so recheck. Also, I found several foreign dreaming bodies on your group which need removal, as they throw you off. If you just dowse in general first, and then do the list as I give an outline to you to do, you will feel much better than you know.

Here is the rundown on your group (students in house):

(Keep in mind that you should have 5 second levels on each primary unless they have been severed. Let me know if you dowse some are severed. There are so many blocks and contaminations I can't see through well enough tonight.)

A: AIR 21, WATER 5, EARTH 3, FIRE ONE and at least four air buds, three earth buds, six fire buds, and four water buds.

LC: 26 AIR, ONE WATER, 2 FIRE, AND 2 EARTH. I can't see the second levels very well because of blocks and contaminations, but i can see at least six buds on air second level bodies.

AP: FIRE 2, EARTH 4, NO WATER, AND 25 AIR with one parallel world Hopi contamination extra dreaming air body that needs to be removed by dowsing. She has some blocks and contaminations and I can't see budding yet.

S: 20 AIR, 2 WATER, 7 EARTH, AND TWO FIRE. at least 2 air buds are present, and at least two fire buds.

Cc: 21 AIR, 3 WATER, 2 EARTH, 1 FIRE, AND 3 COMPOSITE TYPES. Cc has recently split from his dual soul, and has buds: Air 2, water 3, earth 3, and maybe more. All that dowsing did some good!

I am a little tired but if this is too confusing let me know. I will write more after I figure stuff out during my nightly travels. Try to make yourselves charts to dowse over those dreaming bodies, second ring bodies, and buds to clear off contaminations and blocks.

If you get time warp trauma, you must dowse AND pull essence at an angle toward your aura. Look at a 360 scale and ask where to pull essence back toward...at what angle toward your center, with zero being your nose. Remember that black hole trauma requires pulling essence back up from the soles of your feet.

Love,

Outer Ring Dreaming Bodies, Buds and Soul Progression

July 29, 1992

Suns have a tremendous capability to learn, progress, and help others through the proper development of their dreaming bodies. In the past, I have alluded to the possibility that one or more dreaming bodies can tear away from the primary first attention body (physical form as you know it) to develop individual consciousness in another location or world. In today's lesson, I will explain what this means to your spiritual progression and to the Earth.

All Suns are born with dreaming bodies that reflect spiritual emphasis on air-fire-water and earth type soul lessons. This is a component of their astrological birth influence that pulls their dreaming bodies into different lines of study or service. All dreaming bodies have aspects of air, fire, or water as the primary cosmic dust components, with earth element being the condensation of the combination of the three. At this time, many people have been born with a large percentage of air focus dreaming bodies that have small amounts of water and fire element as well. Fewer people are now born with primary earth element dreaming bodies, reflecting the Aquarian influence that is present.

These dreaming bodies have the ability to learn from many angles, and (if clear) are able to filter information down into the first attention body through dreams, astral classes, and gnosis. Above all, the student must not engage in any behavior that might cause a primary dreaming body to sever, because it would block him from learning along that particular line of force. Even with 31 dreaming bodies, the student will not progress if those bodies cannot refine. Dark forces and ego chunks block refinement.

The dreaming body that is blocked or contaminated will wither up and slough off eventually. The whole purpose for the body is to learn and be of service; if it cannot meet its purpose, it dies. That is why the student must clean off all blocks and contamination, so that he does not lose his ability to progress and serve. The dreaming body that is intact, clear, and harmonious rapidly learns, and is able to use ITS dreaming bodies. Yes, your primary bodies have dreaming bodies of their own, called outer ring dreaming bodies. Ideally, a person should have five outer ring dreaming bodies for every primary dreaming body. It is possible that those can be severed due to karma, just as the primary ones can be severed due to karma. However, if they are severed, it is possible for the primary dreaming body to bud out another dreaming body that is similar to the missing outer ring dreaming body. I call these buds. Therefore, it is helpful for the student to know how many functional primary dreaming bodies he has, how many outer ring dreaming bodies are on each primary, and how many buds have sprouted off of any primary or outer ring dreaming body.

Listing one's dreaming bodies is very helpful, so you can check the relative attunement on the 360 scale for each one. First, it is helpful to dowse how many primary air dreaming bodies you have and then how many fire, earth, and water dreaming bodies. It should add up to 31, unless you have severed from your dual soul, in which case you would arrive at only 30 primary dreaming bodies. Separation from the dual soul occurs when the soul progression of the student has advanced to the point that the dual soul is dragging him or her down too much. Ideally, all people should split from the dual

soul, in order to be free of the dark forces coming through the connected dreaming body, and so they do not have to put up with the associated karma. The student who studies, dowses, and stays harmonious will someday split from the dual soul naturally, and should not try to force it.

Labeling each working dreaming body, outer ring dreaming body, and bud is helpful in order to focus on properly clearing them. List them such as "Air one, Air one A, Air one B, Air one C, Air one D, Air one E, Bud one, Bud two (and so on.) Then you would go to the second primary Air dreaming body and list it, such as Air Two, Air two A, etc. If you cannot dowse the presence or relative attunement on a 360 scale of the A, B, C, D, E outer ring dreaming bodies on each primary dreaming body, it may be due to a block or contamination that can be dowsed away. If the outer ring dreaming body is missing, then you can have it restored through a prayer to the **Sphere of Grace** or you can develop your primary body in such a way that it buds out into a replacement for the severed outer ring body.

By listing the bodies in numerical order of relative refinement, you are able to make them "stand in line" to be checked over for disharmonies. Often, major plasma essence contamination is overlooked unless you find a way to focus in the specific spot of injury of the aura. Since the outer ring bodies do not correlate with body parts, many dark forces on them can feed a continuous stream of darkness upon the connected primary dreaming body connected. Keep in mind that the outer ring dreaming bodies are also listed in order of relative refinement. Therefore, one's AIR-two dreaming body would be more refined than the AIR-one dreaming body, and the outer ring E body would be more refined than the outer ring B. You could chart their refinement upon a 360 diagram like the one given after this lesson. The reason that I suggest you split them up into AIR, FIRE, WATER, AND EARTH groups is that it takes a different focus to look at dreaming bodies of an air nature than it does to look at dreaming bodies of a water nature. If you have a hard time figuring out how many are in each elemental group or worry about some being severed, fax or write me for help. Often people dowse that a dreaming body is severed when there are stray foreign dreaming bodies wandering in the room that really are severed from somebody else. Or, an ego chunk from a person with severed dreaming bodies can throw off such dowsing.

I will make a typical dreaming body chart on the next page to illustrate an advanced student's dreaming body state. That student can then check each listed body for disharmonies, and stay a lot clearer than the rough methods that scan generalities. In the beginning, it will seem like a lot of dowsing, but as you close up the holes that darkness is leaking into, you will not get near as possessed or disharmonious. You will be able to shut the portals of entry of darkness.

Your first attention dreaming body should have five outer ring bodies and also buds eventually. These dreaming bodies are very important, because you can eventually shift your mental focus to one of those bodies and form a new physical form. You can eventually dematerialize in one spot and rematerialize in another spot if those bodies refine adequately. In such a case you would be able to retain all sense of individual consciousness as you now know yourself, and yet be able to move locations, even to the New Heaven and the New Earth at the proper time. Dowsing over the 31 dimensional symbols chart for "**Earth-Soul-Cell Disharmony**" to locate ratios is a good way to develop those bodies. (*World Map Dimensions Locations is following this lesson. World Map with the original Dimensional symbols is in Messages 1992, Volume One, page 127.*) Also, the Rays/Octaves world chart is good to dowse over as well, because often one of those outer ring dreaming bodies practices flying to the new Earth and gets lost somewhere. Dowse over the Rays/Octave worlds chart and ask if you have any parts of yourself stuck anywhere and need to come home. Dowsing ratios and mentally commanding the dreaming body or bud to come home will do the trick. Just like in Time Warp trauma, you may need to pull your dreaming body in at an angle that can be dowsed on the 360 degree diagram (picturing yourself in the center with your nose at zero.) These same dreaming bodies sometimes go down the black hole dead space of Earth or somewhere in one of the Rays/Octave worlds, and so you may need to pull your dreaming body from the center of the earth or from an angle if in another rays/octave world.

Ideally, your first attention dreaming body is an Earth focus or a balanced combination type of air-fire-water. If not, you may be a little spacy at times, like me.

As your outer ring dreaming bodies and buds evolve, they become able to spring free as individual consciousnesses. This is the true meaning of "go forth and multiply." One holy person can be an actual hatchery of holy eggs that float over the Earth like helium balloons. At a certain point, they lose the umbilical cord to the owner, and function independently as holy spirit guides and guardians. Holy teachers put a dreaming body on a student if he is worthy, and keep it there for a while, and eventually let it bud off into that student's guardian or guide. There is a time where contamination may be sent back to the teacher, until it is safe to cut the cord to the bud and let it work on its own. Less energy is lost from the teacher when the bud breaks off.

Over the last year, I have budded out 171 dreaming bodies that have attached to people, and in the last few months have detached from me. This is a good thing for me and the student, because I can put the energy into creating more buds, some of which go to the same worthy students. If a student becomes full of imperil or slime while the umbilical cord is still present, the teacher becomes poisoned, and has to pull the bud back and remove the connection. If the bud is already independent of the teacher, it will leave the unworthy student and travel to one that is worthy.

It should be the goal of every student to refine and purify his primary dreaming body (especially his first attention) and their outer rings and buds so that he can function in a very high level way to heal the Earth. That he will live in full consciousness past the death of his physical form is true, but secondary to the purpose of being a holy transmuter of disharmony.

As one develops more higher bodies, one becomes acutely aware of disorder. This can be perceived as physical and mental pain. During this transition time, the student must hold his goal of purification in front of him at all times to not get discouraged. This is the time that one must practice sobriety in the physical and mental habits. Eventually, the lower discomforts become less of a concern, and a deep abiding joy begins to settle in.

During the time that outer ring dreaming bodies or buds prepare to break off, the primary dreaming body and its associated physical location may experience temporary distress or pain. It may take several days for the bud to wrench free, and during that time you may feel like you are in labor or giving birth. Do not expect this to happen soon; you have much development of the primary dreaming bodies yet. I am telling you this to prepare you for the future and to show you why you must keep those outer bodies free from contamination or blocks.

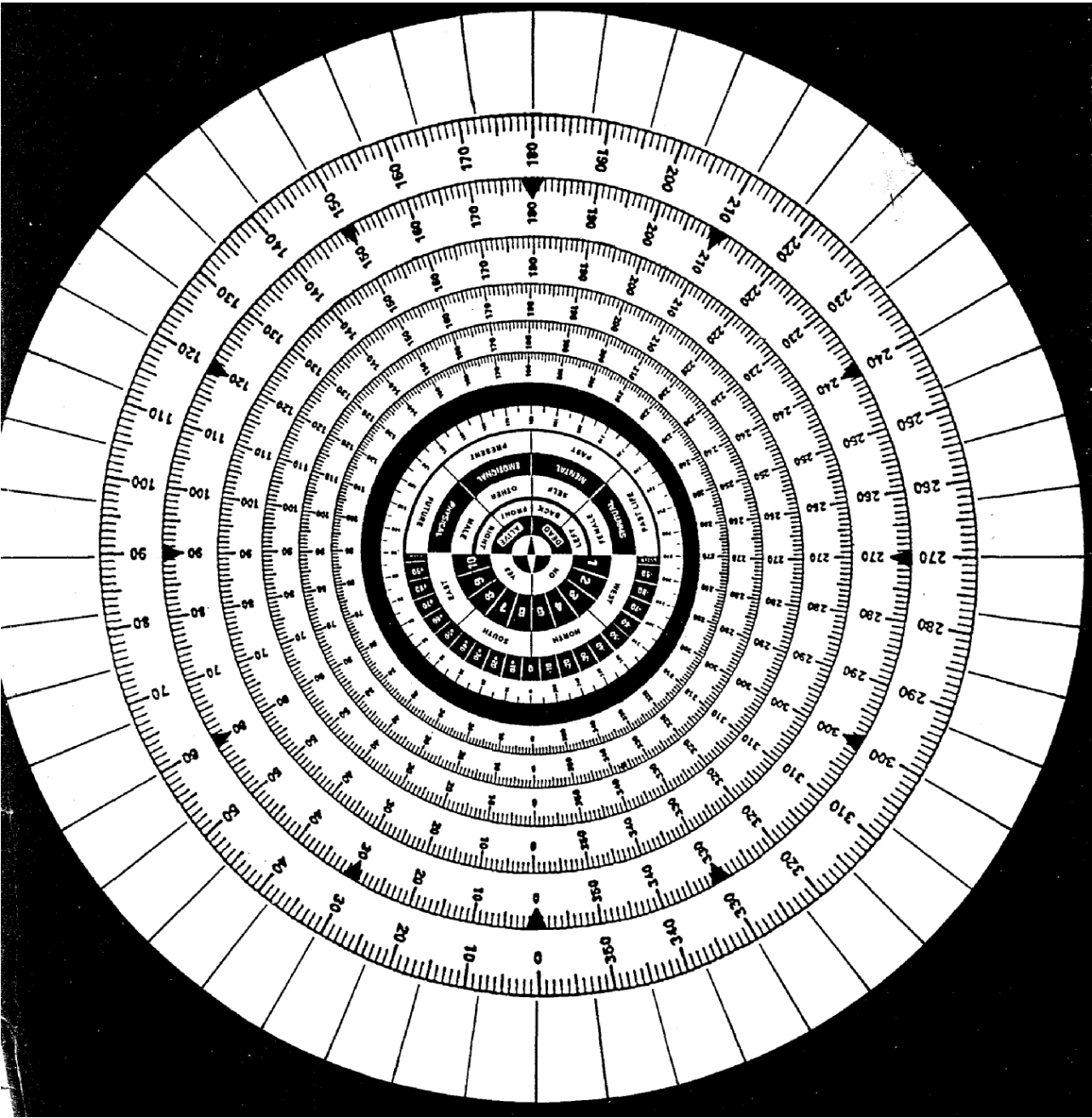
It is not an easy thing to understand the many pitfalls and disorders of the earth-soul-cell, rays/octave worlds/ego chunk phenomenon and so on. It takes real study, work, and application in daily dowsing in order to learn incrementally. Keep in mind that you are clearing accumulated disorder from all lifetimes. Avoid the tendency to become emotionally self-indulgent. That is why I stress the attributes of ruthlessness and relentlessness: so you endure the transitions before you. A person given to euphoria will often lapse into despair. Keeping an even keel emotionally is wise to be in the flow of the Law of Rhythm.

Also, do not think that you can slide by with merely focusing on the developing of the primary first attention dreaming body and its outer rings or buds. Do not have as your goal just to slide into heaven like half the Baptists and Catholics with their death bed confessions. Since the other dreaming bodies are able to understand different facets of truth along different lines of virtue, they are then able to feed the primary first attention dreaming body Truth and Holiness. The development of all the primary dreaming bodies cannot be done unless they are cleared off daily, along with any buds or outer ring bodies that may feed disorder downward. Development is fastest when dowsing is combined with the practice of virtues and moderate lifestyles free of slimy behaviors or associations.

A person becomes a master when all the dreaming bodies are able to release outer ring dreaming bodies or buds out into the world to help transmute disorder. Whether it takes a student five years or twenty years to accomplish mastery is up to him. Is he sober, deliberate, and willing to exercise dreaming bodies that are unused? If he is a poet, is he willing to be a bricklayer? If he is a bricklayer, is he willing to be a poet? If he is a singer, is he willing to be a mathematician? Only by balancing the energies toward refinement of the neglected dreaming bodies can a person aspire to mastery. Too often a person is too attached to his role in life, and so loses his soul.

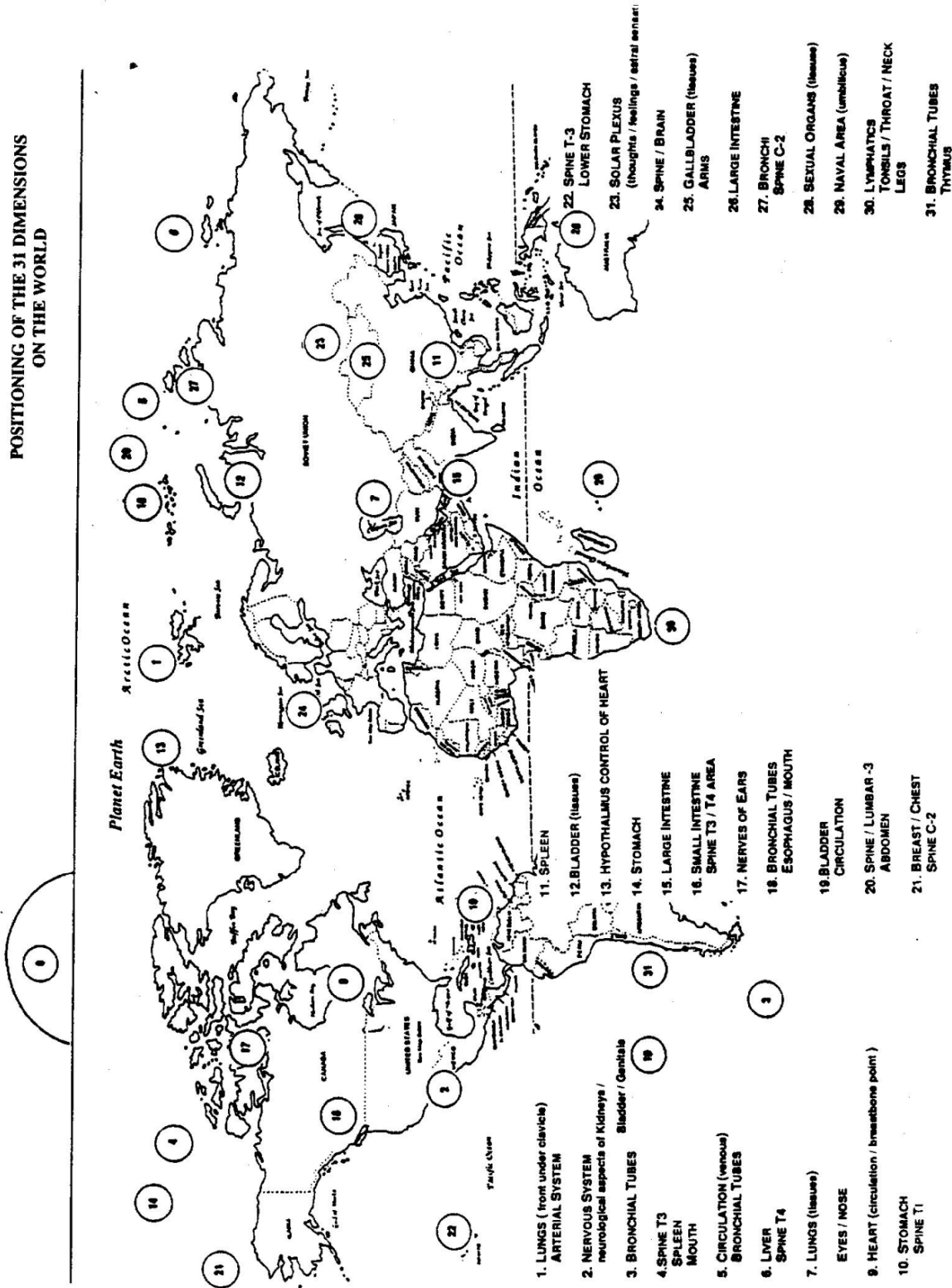
Dreaming Body Chart: (Original chart not currently available)

1	A	B	C	D	E	BUDS
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						



360 DEGREE COMBINATION CHART

WORLD MAP DIMENSION LOCATION



CLEARING PROCEDURE/CHECKLIST

July 30, 1992

1. First hold in your mind the image of all your dreaming bodies twirling to the right, like dervishes, to sling off dark force energies. Then visualize a turquoise gel over each dreaming body as you pull them back to you.
2. Unhook hooks in you or from you; chop drains from people to you or from you. See if you are yourself. Check for ego chunks to or from other people impacting your thoughts. Dowse ratios to clear.
3. Check for earthbound spirit Suns; help them into Bardo through proper visualization. Mutants and wandering severed dreaming bodies should be sent to a type of sucker world holding tank that can be located near the Earth's left lung area. Floating ego chunks should be dowsed, and/or pushed out with an astral torch. The torch can also order wandering earthbounds out that refuse to go to Bardo.
4. Check for parts of egoic essence or plasma essence lost to other people or in other worlds by dowsing over the body parts fan chart while asking for areas of low plasma essence or low egoic essence (or foreign egoic essence and foreign plasma essence.) Dowse ratios.
5. Check % of ideal air, blood, and nerve prana for the base, pelvic, solar plexus, heart, throat, brow, and crown chakras. If an area is low, dowse ratios to clear.
6. Ask for ratios to clear any contamination, maladaptive travel, partial blocks or blocks on the following:
 - (a) Primary earth dreaming bodies, outer ring earth dreaming bodies, earth buds (then check relative attunement on the 360 scale on the least adaptive of any of those groups, considering 360 as your goal. If you find low attunement, dowse ratios and then recheck an hour ahead.)
 - (b) Primary water dreaming bodies, outer ring water dreaming bodies, water buds (then check scale as above.)
 - (c) Primary fire dreaming bodies, outer ring fire dreaming bodies, fire buds. (Check scale.)
 - (d) Primary air dreaming bodies, outer ring air bodies, air buds (then check scale.)
7. Ask for Earth-soul-cell contamination while dowsing over a sheet of the 31 dimensional symbols.
8. Ask if the vicinity or any of your dreaming bodies is lost or contaminated through its travels to other worlds (Look at rays/octave diagram and dowse any location of disharmony or lost body.)
9. Check for shielded dark forces and dowse over the circular entity charts.
10. Check over "Other Worlds" chart and dreaming body disharmony charts to see if any problem remains for the past, the present, or the future. Check for any entity coming in from past or early life or from a future time frame, parallel world, sucker world, parallel sucker world, bubble, rays\octave world or any time\space location not listed.
11. Check for dark force funnels (centrifugal) or dark force vortex (centripetal) to dowse away.
12. Check for grids of dark forces floating through the house.
13. Check for portals (which represent parallel world energies) or dark force doorways, which can be from any type world.
14. Check for time warp trauma. Dowse and yank essence back at an angle (dowse on 360 scale direction.)
15. Check for black hole dead space trauma. If from Earth core, dowse ratio and pull energy back through the feet. If from another world in the rays/octaves, pull back at a dowsed angle and dowse ratios.

Reasons for Portals, Monitors and Thing Shadows or Things

Sun dreaming bodies or plasma essence which are lost in other worlds, yet still connected to the owner, form doorways for Thing mutants to wander to this world. Some of the mutants dowse as other world monitors and some dowse as portals to other worlds. As long as a part of you is stuck in another world, you have a pipeline to disorder that can impact your physical and mental health. The plasma essence can be lost off of primary dreaming bodies of an air, fire, earth, fire, combination type, or in some cases parallel world Hopi-variation types or alien types unknown to the Earth system. Those types may be beneficial or harmful. In some cases, such dreaming bodies can be dowsed away or sent into the sucker holding tank near the Earth's left lung to keep them from funneling dark forces to you.

Solution: Map out your dreaming bodies, outer ring bodies and buds so that you can regularly check them for contamination or blocks.

Larger Rays/Octave System

You have a dreaming body (and perhaps outer ring and bud bodies as well) associated with spots on this macrocosmic world. They have the ability to travel and learn from those worlds, and then return intact to our microcosmic world, if they are healthy and clear. Dowse whether you have lost any dreaming body, outer ring or bud body, or plasma essence in any of these locations. If one is lost, it becomes a doorway to disorder of body, mind, and soul.

Aspects of Ray/Octave Chart:

Other World System (part of Rays/Octaves worlds)

Our World System (also a small part of the larger Rays/Octaves System)

50 parallel worlds with dimensions and suckers on them

Our system 3C Earth time/space spiral with dimensions and rings

50 parallel worlds with their own sets of dimensions on each time/space spiral, and suckers

116 parallel worlds and suckers

New Heaven and the New Earth Time/Space Spiral

Each dimension has an inverse counterpart

Each world has a black hole dead space in center

Dreaming bodies can wander into any of these worlds or their hells, suckers, black holes, or time/warp spots...or they can leave some of their plasma essence in those locations, or they can bring back home contamination from those worlds. This has primarily become a problem during the last few months, due to a series of dramatic frequency shifts impacting our spiritual bodies...thrusting them into higher worlds before they were ready to cope. The result will be that many people will lose their dreaming bodies or go mad, because few people are ready to learn how to adapt on these other planes.

Aspects of Dreaming Body/Chart: (Drawings not currently available)

Primary Air One Dreaming Body --Air One A Outer Ring Body (And Buds)

Air One B Outer Ring Body

Air One C/Air One D/Air One E

Primary Air Two Dreaming Body --Air Two A Outer Ring Dreaming Body

Air Two B/etc.

Check Chart:

Primary Dreaming Body of Air Focus

Outer Ring Dreaming Bodies

A B C D E Buds

Possible contamination from invading foreign dreaming body or other world.

Plasma essence left in other world system forms a doorway to disharmony.

Plasma essence left in a parallel world of our system also draws disharmony.

Lost or contaminated plasma essence is associated with a spot in the Earth-soul-cell of a person (which is a microcosm of the huge world system called Rays/Octave worlds.) There are dreaming bodies that are associated with spots on the Earth-soul-cell and with the different large world systems in the Rays/Octave worlds. Your dreaming bodies learn to fly to the larger worlds by entering the microcosmic spot within your own Earth-soul-cell (which sometimes is associated with body parts.) Doorways exist to other worlds unless a block is present (which is often an ego chunk or dark force.)

Outer ring dreaming bodies and buds are not directly associated with body parts and may become contaminated, lose essence and form portals for parallel world dark forces. Possible contamination from an invading foreign dreaming body or other world may dowse as "Monitors" to other worlds. These are always weakening to the whole dreaming body system, and cause progressive degeneration unless removed.

Check Chart:

Ask for Earth-soul-cell contamination while dowsing over a sheet of the 31 dimensional symbols (See Messages 1992 Volume One). NOTE: The Dimensional Chart that currently applies will be in the Lectures Series of 1995 now in print.

Look at Rays/Octave diagram and dowse any location of disharmony or lost dreaming body.

Dowse:

Earth-soul-cell of a person

Primary dreaming bodies

Outer ring dreaming bodies

Parallel World disharmonies

Rays/Octave World disharmonies

Tonal/Nagual Aspects Intersection and Conference Reminder

August 8, 1992

It is important to gain the concept that your solar plexus is the intersection between your tonal and nagual aspects. At that junction, your personality and your dreaming bodies cross. For that reason, you may find it helpful to dowse over a 360 degree chart as though it were a cross-section of your solar plexus area, and ask, "Where are there any disharmonies of my egoic system or my dreaming bodies?" (Dowse ratios as appropriate.) Also keep in mind that your solar plexus is the doorway of your earth-soul-cell to the larger rays/octave worlds. Dowsing over the larger rays/octaves diagram is vital right now, with the idea that mental blocks or ego chunks can keep your dreaming bodies from coming back into your solar plexus from the other worlds in which they travel.

On your checklist, add the following question:

"Is there any disharmony that is blocking the return of my dreaming bodies or body from rays/octave worlds or from the space/warps between rays/octave worlds?" (Dowse ratios after penduling over the ray/octave chart --given in an earlier lesson- - for a wandering dreaming body.)

"Is there any body location that is connected directly or indirectly to any dark force (especially a demon cell)? Are any body locations connected to dark forces through an ego chunk to or from another person?" (Dowse over body fan chart and then ratios.)

Question asked recently: "Can animal man have more than five dreaming bodies?"

Answer: Yes. If the group soul loses the physical forms of some of the animal men, the dreaming body aspects of the missing men can be used by the survivors. Right now many animals have fewer than five bodies, due to the wobbly world spiritual state.

In some cases, a holy animal man can be separated from his group, and given a dreaming body bud of a master as a type of over-soul, that then functions much like a Sun soul for him. He is still technically an animal, but has full ability to place his awareness into the bud, and do good work.

CONFERENCE REMINDER

August 10, 1992

The September gathering at (students') house will be the final time I travel to meet with a group. It is vital that all serious students attend. New students are welcome if they are shown how to dowse and read the book Gnostic beforehand. We have copies available here at the (S) Foundation for \$14.00 plus \$2.00 postage, and Learning the Secret Language is available for \$12.00 plus \$2.00 postage. Both have been revised, and the new Gnostic has the messages for the last year in the back of it.

This gathering will be a very serious time for teaching and healing the serious students. With the energies of such a strong air influence now coming into play, it is vital that no one smoke any substance such as tobacco for two weeks before the conference. Also, a period of light fasting beforehand would be advised, with some colon cleansing through herbs or Epsom salts. Vegetable juices, broths, and watermelon would be fine, and pure water. No distilled beverages should be consumed, and no more than 8 ounces of wine or beer per day should be consumed. We will be doing serious work that will require one to be at a low level of toxicity.

If you intend to come to the conference, advise (the students) at once (phone).

The Crisis Expands

UPDATES AND REMINDERS: August 8, 1992 When you dowse that you have a "dreaming body" disturbance on the chart that lists various worlds, suspect that you may have a dreaming body stuck between ray/octave worlds or in a time/warp world. You will often dowse "severed" on your dreaming body dysfunction chart if your dreaming body is frozen in a time warp or in a space warp (between ray/octave worlds.) This does not mean that you need special assistance to reunite the dreaming body; it merely means that the dreaming body feels severed. Another cause for a "severed" reading is the presence of other people's severed dreaming bodies wandering around your house. So, if you get the "severed" reading, ask if it refers to YOUR dreaming bodies. It could, of course, refer to your dual soul's dreaming body crisis or the crisis of someone that you share ego chunks with (in or out.)

Time warp trauma is very mentally confusing and will affect animals, as well. You need to dowse away any time warp locations in your home, or small objects will start to disappear and reappear. I had a cappuccino metal filter disappear in the dish drainer for two hours. When I dowsed the ratios to get rid of the time warp, it reappeared in a few minutes in the same place I had placed it before the time warp hit it. If you find small objects vanishing, try dowsing for time warps.

Time warp can make people feel dead, and animals look traumatized. If you don't retrieve dreaming bodies from time warps within three weeks or so, they die. This is one reason people are losing dreaming bodies at a rapid rate recently.

If you look at yourself in the mirror and you have a look of frozen horror, suspect space warp trauma from a dreaming body being lost between the rays/octave worlds. Dowse ratios to remove blocks for reentry to normal position, and mentally PULL at the correct angle. Also, black hole dead space trauma from all the worlds is becoming a problem. If you look depressed in the mirror, suspect black hole dead space trauma from our Earth, a parallel world, a parallel sucker world, a mutant Earth sucker world, a ray/octave world dead space, or a dead space in the future of any of those worlds.

It is important to check for primary, outer ring, and bud trauma and/or damage daily. Also, check the new fancy body parts circular chart made by (student) for any portals through which dark forces are coming in to you. I found that I had a portal in my mouth, connected to (another student's) dual soul, with whom I had a bud assigned that was stuck in some hell. That bud, in distress, funneled dark forces back to my first attention, and formed a sore, until I figured it out and cleaned off the bud that was supposed to be helping (his) dual soul. Be creative in the way that you word your dowsing when you still feel disharmonious, because there may be a **specific way to ask a question**. I.e. *"On this body parts chart, I want to detect any connection directly, indirectly, or through an ego chunk through which demon cells are impacting me,"* is a relevant one. I have found that ego chunk demon cells are so common, that it is wise to use the older chart for dark forces that shows the primary ego chunk dark forces listed, to narrow the field. Every time I dowse, I ask for any of those forces impacting me (or the family) directly, indirectly, or through an ego chunk. You will be surprised how many you find.

Many, many people are losing dreaming bodies right now in these crazy worlds. You may be surprised to dowse some of your friends who do not dowse, as to how many dreaming bodies that they still have as functional or connected. Most of my extended family's dreaming bodies are blown out, and so are most of the animals in the neighborhood.

I have a neighbor, a Rosicrucian dentist, who asked to read the books. His wife protested, so he gave it up. Six years ago he prayed that his pregnant wife deliver a child with a highly developed soul; and she did. She bore a beautiful daughter; intelligent and spiritual. Over the last two months, I have watched in sadness as that child's dreaming bodies dropped from 31 to 2 in number. Her soul progression went from 260 down to 60. He was such a fool. He prayed to meet a teacher, and he did. He prayed to have a high soul born unto him, and he did. He shut the door to the blessings he had prayed for, and so he lost them all. Now he is a vessel for darkness. The last interaction we had with him, he tried to sell us Amway, despite his huge income.

These are times when the attitude of ruthless is required, or else you could not bear what your spiritual sight will show you. I have a stack of letters and phone messages from people who say that they didn't have time for the other seminars, but they wonder if I will meet with them privately, to do "readings" because they are in distress. For three years I have traveled and taught, but people thought that they had no time, until they began to suffer. With a heavy heart, I throw the letters and phone messages in the trash. It is too late for them, just as it is for the dentist.

These are times when students of truth must be very cautious, because many people you know will become vessels for evil. Be careful who you talk to, and the manner in which you talk. Be cunning. Family members who have not done any clearing will progressively become animalistic and unable to perceive any abstract spiritual teaching. If you doubt me, dowse their soul progression now as compared to a year ago, and their functional dreaming bodies.

This next session will be very important. A warrior must take care to never lose heart; if you are depressed, it may be a dreaming body is lost or contaminated. Hang in there. You are not alone. There are holy powers watching over the Earth, doing what is proper within group karma, to minimize the pain of the next few weeks. Most people will feel better when their dreaming bodies are all dead. You pay a price for enlightenment, but do not ever question your path. You are fortunate beyond compare.

DOWSING LIST/REVIEW

August 20, 1992

Stuck in Future World	Time Warp of Earth
Time Warp of Another World	Future World Dark Force
Future World Dead Space	Dead Space of Earth
Ray/Octave World Dead Space	Space Warp Between Ray/Octave Worlds
Parallel World	Parallel World Dead Space
Parallel World Time Warp	Mutant Sucker World
Mutant Sucker World Dead Space	Mutant Sucker World Time Warp
Parallel Sucker World	Parallel Sucker World Dead Space
Parallel Sucker World Time Warp	Temporary Bubble World
Past World Time Warp, Dead Space,	Or Dark Force
Parallel Sucker Dark Force	Sucker World Dark Force
Future or Past Time Warp	Dark Force From Ray/Octave Worlds
Parallel World Dark Force	Dark Force Through Ego Chunk Out From You
Or a Hook or Drain To Someone in Past,	Present, or Future
Dark Force Through Ego Chunk In You	Or a Hook or Drain,
Past, Present, or Future	Feeling Someone Else's Disharmony
Dark Force in Location	Past Life Dark Force
Or DNA Clearing in Progress	Healing Reaction
Need To Wait	Outer Ring Dreaming Body Disharmony
Primary Dreaming Body Disharmony	Dreaming Body Bud Disharmony
World-Wide Crisis in Progress/	Planetary Wobble
Research a New Situation	Check Entity Charts
Check Body Chart	Check Dreaming Body Disharmony Chart

Type of Dreaming Body

Mutant or Hopi-Variation	Lost in Other World or Other Time\Space
Pull Dreaming Body Back At Angle	Dowse Ratios
Research Other Clearing Method	Say Saint Michael's Sword
Primary Dreaming Body	Outer Ring Dreaming Body...Bud Dreaming Body
Water...Fire...Earth...Air...Composite...Hopi-variation	

Location of Dreaming Body

Severed	Blocked	Maladaptive	Contaminated
Low Attunement	Low Plasma Essence	Dreaming Body Damage	Foreign
Dowse Dimensional Symbols For Earth-soul-cell problem			

What to Do?

Check Other Charts	Physical External Problem
Physical Internal Problem	Unhook Hooks; Chop Drains
Prayers; Candle Magic	Pull Energy Up Through Feet
Genetic Dark Force Portal	Electromagnetic Portal
Check Body Chart	Dowse Ratios
Check Dreaming Body Disharmony Chart	Earth-soul Cell Chart
Demon Cell Chart	Unlisted Dark Force Surfacing
See Four-Page Dark Force Charts	Asura...Asura Bullet or Implant
Asura Monitor, Portal, or Robotic Force Field	Shielded Dark Force
Change Diet or Sleeping Location: (May indicate wandering dark force in room of that type rather than your dreaming body)	

Research New Problem or Entity

Adramaech Griffin	Fallen Elohim, or Fallen Bene Elohim
Zeta Grey Asura Slaves	Lizards; Almost-Humans
Stupid 3-Legged Observer Underlings	Doppelganger/Demon Cell
Alien Intelligent Cancer	Unlisted Implant or Contamination
Future Evil Humanoid	Future Doppelganger
Tribulation\Armageddon Spirits	Fourth Density Fallen Angel Fungus Mutation
Prehistoric Blood Prana Sucking Protoplasm	Alien Virus...Cell-Wall Micro-Fungi
Black Brotherhood Ahriman Vessel	Adramaech/Nisrock/Baal/Belphegor
Asmodeous/Alastor/Ashtoroth/Furies	Nemesis/Nahema/Qlippoth
Luciferic/Beelzebub/Moloch/Satanic	Mutated Nature Daemon
Mixed Grey or Deros/Vulture Death Spirit	Lilith, Incubus, Succubus, Sex Gnomes, Pod or Eggs

Also Check:

Type of Dreaming Body	Dreaming Body Location	What To Do?
Dreaming Body Disharmony	Earth-soul Cell Chart	Body Chart
Demon Cell Chart	Rays/Octave Worlds Diagram	

ASK: "Do I have a dreaming body lost in one of these worlds or similar world systems, or any of their hells, their parallel worlds or suckers, or in one of these worlds' dead spaces, in a time warp there, or between these worlds, frozen in a space warp?" (Dowse ratios and WILL the dreaming body to return. You may need to dowse a body location to pull the dreaming body back to, or a direction on a 360 degree scale in which to yank the dreaming body back with your strong command and will. Time Warps from the past, present or future Earth system are handled the same way. Dead Spaces sometimes require you to Will the dreaming body up through the soles of the feet if it is in the center of the earth, or from an angle if from another type world.)

"Where on my body do I have disharmonious energies of any kind from the past, present, or future impacting me directly or indirectly through another person?" (Dowse ratios needed. If you find that you dowse the same ratio over and over, it means that you are hitting at the door of a nest of dark forces, and only getting the door number. **Say**, "I want the ratios for all dark forces under or behind this number, or any nest of dark forces. I want any associated dark force, and any root dark force cause. I want to shut all portals that these nests of dark forces are coming through by dowsing ratios for all shielded dark forces or ego chunks from me or to me that may be releasing these dark forces."

This chart reflects the **normal Earthly Dimensions** that impact your **Earth-Soul Cell**. Your Earth-soul Cell could be called your lower-self soul, while your dreaming bodies could be called your Higher-Self soul. Dowsing the dreaming bodies helps to clear spiritual level problems, while dowsing over the dimensional symbols helps to clear material effects upon the lower self. For instance, physical and mental traumas which reflect in the spiritual DNA and are carried down from lifetime to lifetime (often causing illness) can be removed through the dowsing of ratios representing disorder in one or more of these dimensional spaces. For clearest results, use the page of larger dimensional symbols, and dowse each one at a time. For a quick check, use this circular dowsing chart of dimensions. **Ask**, "Where do I have contamination on my Earth-soul Cell?" A lot of physical illnesses can be dowsed away after the dimension is located much easier than if you just dowse ratios in general. Past life DNA dark force imprints can easily be located as disharmonies surfacing as you dowse over the symbols. Early life physical or mental traumas, as well, can be cleared in this manner. Mental obsessions and blocks can often be cleared through tuning into the dimensions that intersect Earth.

Demon cells are composed of nests of dark forces, which commonly move together in groups such as the ones listed on this chart. A demon cell may have two or up to dozens of these dark forces. It may also include dark forces only found by checking the other charts. Therefore, the comprehensive four pager should be checked nightly (See *A Prophet's Story*). So many dark forces are moving in from ego chunks to you or from you that you may miss them unless you specifically consider such insidious pipelines to disorder. I am finding that most Things lately can be cleared with ratios and do not need crushing. I also have noted that the presence of Thing shadows of Things is always linked to Asura energies. Things dowse as Asura portals. A common trail is for the Thing to be coming at you from an ego chunk to or from someone with demon cells. All the demon cells have Asura contamination.

Food Portals, Dreaming Body Damage and Dowsing Protocol

August 21, 1992

Food Portals

Today I traced a repeated fallen angel contamination portal to the person's use of foods containing artificially created molecules of a left-hand mirror spiral. For instance, the fake fat that is in a lot of diet foods can be a culprit. Also, there is a chemical in all Coke, and many other soft drinks whether diet or regular, that serves as a microcosmic doorway for inverse universe beings. Mostly sweet tasting items seem to be the portal foods, as far as I can tell, but I haven't checked everything.

Try to see how you feel after you drink or eat something, and then check your spiritual state for any impact. You may be surprised. This is different than doppelganger contamination, which is more of a viral-related transmission problem.

Dreaming Body Damage

Make sure and dowse for dreaming body damage (include primary dreaming bodies, outer ring dreaming bodies, and buds.) During this past week, dreaming bodies have been severely stressed and you may need to dowse ratios to clear trauma or damage.

Suggested Dowsing Protocol

We have included in this set of Messages a set of charts that are in the order to best help you recover your dreaming bodies when they are in distress. These will be used a great deal at the conference, so bring your set with you.

This difficult Earth season requires us to be agile, and change our methods when we need to do so. Many problems that were surfacing a few months ago are no longer that important. Sadly enough, dual souls are dying for most people. What this means is that your dual souls are losing their dreaming bodies at a rapid rate, and so you may just dowse them as gone or blown out. It is just as well to let them blow out at this point, and focus on your own dreaming bodies. When your dual soul sloughs off like a scab, you will be able to bud out a replacement yin or yang set of dreaming bodies that will balance your nature, as long as you are doing your dowsing, praying, and study of the virtues. It is a waste of energy to try to save your dual soul at this point, unless you know your dual soul, and can teach him or her to clear themselves. You will be much better at handling the new buds of dreaming bodies, than the polluted duals that most people have at this tragic time in Earth history. As your dual soul's dreaming bodies start to die off, you may have quite a bit of anguish, though, and have to dowse enough on them to cut the pain.

At this time in history, we must only clear people that are able to learn to clear themselves at some point, and our children or spouses. You must clear people in your house, or you will be severely tormented. I know it is a hard thing to watch parents, neighbors, and old friends lose all their dreaming bodies. However, you must realize that those people turned down the chance for the mystery teachings over many lifetimes. If you tune in to them, you will become very possessed. You will do well to keep your household clear, and to help fellow students of spiritual science. If you choose to clear people who have no hope of being taught, you will prolong the dying of their souls, and therefore cause them pain.

Chart Order

The focus for the current spiritual crisis seems to be dreaming bodies getting lost in weird worlds. For that reason, I suggest you use the following charts as your current primary dowsing tools.

What Is My Problem Anyway? (See Appendix Messages 1992 Volume I)

On this chart, you will determine where your dreaming bodies have wandered during the severe planetary wobbles, or what kind of hellish time or space warp has opened up. This chart will help you learn the specific symptoms of each disorder. You can then, if you wish, see what type of dreaming body is in distress (air, fire, earth, or water) by checking the **Type of Dreaming Body** chart. You can also check whether it is a primary or outer ring dreaming body or bud, by checking on the **Location** chart.

To Do: This chart gives you appropriate interventions to dowse over for any disharmonies found.

Dreaming Body Disharmony: This chart can help you to learn the different sensations present with distinct problems of the dreaming bodies. (*Chart not currently available*)

Rays/Octave Worlds Chart

I have included a reminder to pull energy as well as dowse ratios, because when you are stranded in some dead space in some other world or frozen in a space warp, it is hard to think clearly. Agreed? Be sure to always dowse ratios for these problems, and do not try to just use your will or visualization, because you can bring back all sorts of horrors with you.

Demon Cell Chart (*Charts currently not available, please also see [A Prophet's Story](#)*)

This is an updated reprise of an earlier chart that we used before (student) so kindly put together the comprehensive four page circular charts for dark forces. During the recent crisis, it seems to be faster to first dowse anything you find on the smaller chart, because they are in focus at this time, and then scan the more comprehensive charts. Demon cells are composed of nests of dark forces, which commonly move together in groups such as the ones listed on the smaller chart. A demon cell may have two or up to dozens of the dark forces listed on the small chart. It may also include dark forces only found by checking the other charts. Therefore, the comprehensive four pager should be checked nightly. So many dark forces are moving in from ego chunks to you or from you that you may miss them unless you specifically consider such insidious pipelines to disorder. I am finding that most Things lately can be cleared with ratios and do not need crushing. I also have noted that the presence of Thing shadows or Things is always linked to Asura energies. Things dowse as **Asura portals**. A common trail is for the Thing to be coming at you from an ego chunk to or from someone with demon cells. All the demon cells have Asura contamination.

Earth-soul Cell Charts (*See Appendix, [Messages 1992 Volume I](#)*)

This chart reflects the normal Earthly dimensions that impact your Earth-soul Cell. Your Earth-soul Cell could be called your lower-self soul, while your dreaming bodies could be called your Higher-Self soul. Dowsing the dreaming bodies helps to clear spiritual level problems, while dowsing over the dimensional symbols helps to clear material effects upon the lower self. For instance, physical and mental traumas which reflect in the spiritual DNA and are carried down from lifetime to lifetime (often causing illness) can be removed through the dowsing of ratios representing disorder in one or more of these dimensional spaces. (*Dimensional symbols updated in 1994-1995 Lecture Series by Anonymous.*)

For clearest results, use the page of larger symbols, and dowse them one at a time. For a quick check, use the circular dowsing chart of symbols. Ask, "Where do I have contamination on my Earth-soul Cell?" A lot of physical illnesses can be dowsed away after the dimension is located much easier than if you just dowse ratios in general. **Past life DNA dark force imprints** can easily be located as disharmonies surfacing as you dowse over the symbols. Early life physical or mental traumas, as well, can be cleared in this manner. Mental obsessions and blocks can often be cleared through tuning into the dimensions that intersect Earth.

Body Chart

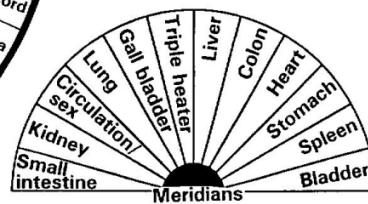
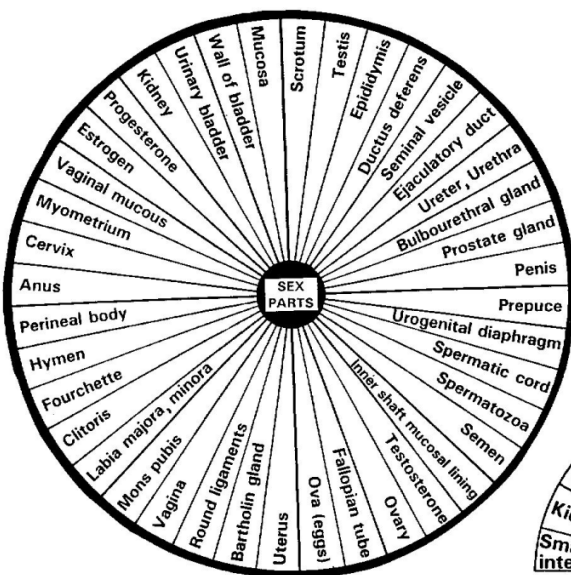
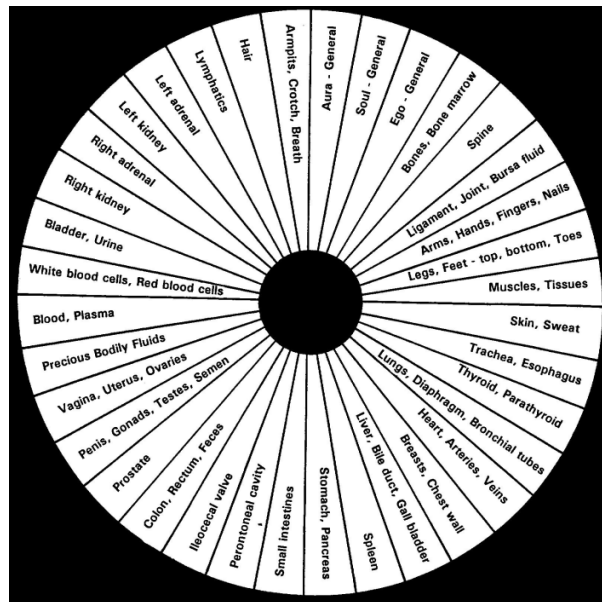
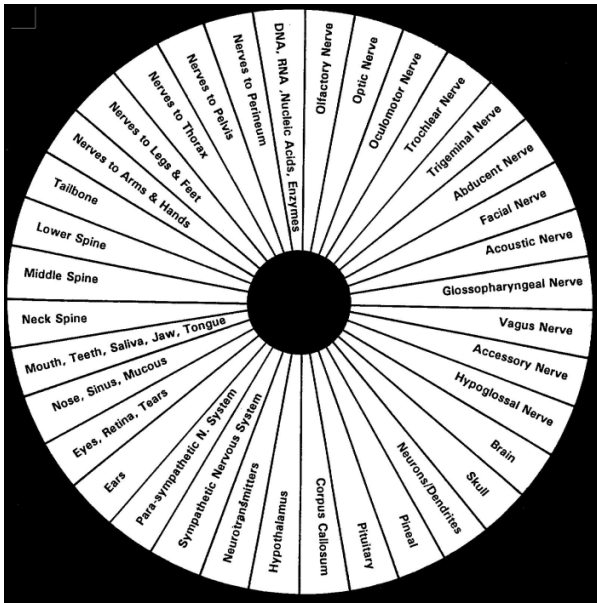
"Where on my body do I have disharmonious energies of any kind from the past, present, or future impacting me directly or indirectly or through another person?" (Dowse ratios needed.) If you find that you dowse the same ratio over and over, it means that you are hitting at the door of a nest of dark forces, and only getting the door number. Say, *"I want the ratios for all dark forces under or behind this number, or any nest of dark forces. I want any associated dark force, and any root dark force cause. I want to shut all portals that these nests of dark forces are coming through by dowsing ratios for all shielded dark forces or ego chunks from me or to me that may be releasing these dark forces."*

Of course, each student must find a dowsing routine that suits him. I suggest these charts as basics, with all the other charts to be used, as well. My purpose is to help you locate the problem quickly and get it over with during the current crisis. As the situation unfolds before us, we will handle any problem that arises.

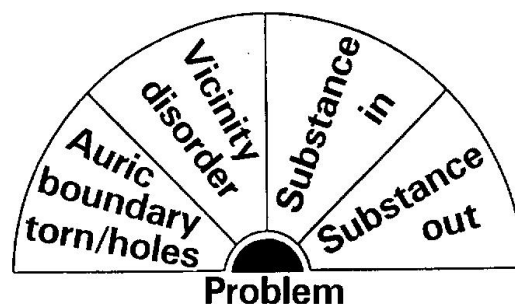
It would be good to find another student to serve as a dowsing buddy, even over the phone long distance. I am sure you can find a suitable companion in Vermont to help you during the tough times, and one that you can help out when they need it.

Hang in there kiddos,

BODY CHARTS:



If a disorder is located find out what it is by dowsing over the following chart:



Physical Influences on the Dreaming Bodies, Ego and Soul Aspects

August 23, 1992

In the last month, some physical influences upon the dreaming bodies have become more pronounced. I found that some light outlets and appliance transformers became absolute portals for dark forces from the inverse universes. If someone slept in such a location, their dreaming bodies seem to slip into hells and then on out into rays/octave worlds, time warps, and dead spaces. If you put one of the **Sphere of Grace** amulets (*See Messages I page 30*) with Saint Michael's Sword (*Messages I page 50*) near the electrical outlet, in many cases you will not have trouble. You should also tape those inside the refrigerator and kitchen cabinets, to neutralize dark force mutant energy on the foods. This will not get rid of everything, but it helps.

Past-life genetic effects are beginning to strongly influence the health of the dreaming bodies and ego. You can dowse these away by asking for "**Genetic Dark-Force Portals**." Many ego chunks seem to wedge into the genetically weakened location.

Also, certain foods have started to cause one's aura to weaken in such a way that the dreaming bodies slip into hells and get lost. The worst food to do so is fake vanilla extract, which is in all colas, candies, and many other foods.

There is also some as yet unidentified chemical air pollutant in the cities that produces a problem with the dreaming bodies associated with the sinuses. The associated dreaming bodies tend to fall into the dead space into the center of the Earth when they are exposed to the pollutant.

Below are listed common foods with their positive or negative effect (on a 1-10 scale both positive and negative) upon the dreaming bodies and egoic aspects associated with some body locations. Remember, it does not refer to the physical effect, but rather the spiritual influences impacting the listed body locations.

Only approximations of impact based on a "normal" person can be given. Those people with dreaming body constitutions that are missing an element would score differently when they eat foods regarding their missing element. Of course, there is always a trace of each element in all dreaming bodies, and eating the element that one is low on, will tend to magnify the effects of the trace, therefore balancing the person. Most people now have more air, fire, and water than they do earth element dreaming bodies, although most people do have at least one primary earth dreaming body to hold them to their first attention.

In checking other foods yourself, you must empty your mind of all that you know about the food. You cannot dowse these things if you are biased about what you like to eat or drink.

Chart Correlating Food and Effects on Ego/Dreaming Bodies

Foods and Related Ego, Soul and Dreaming Body Effects Upon Eating Them

Apples ego -6 ,bursa -8, +4 feet
Oranges -5 soul in general, -7 cranial nerves, -7 lungs,-5 colon, +4 adrenals
Wheat bread -4 pineal, -4 joints, +8 pituitary, +5 cranial nerves (2 of them)
Oatmeal -6 kidneys, +8 pineal
Brown Rice +6 cranial nerves and neurotransmitters
Millet -7 Aura in general, -5 pituitary
Lentils -3 colon
Red beans -9 dreaming bodies in general, +6 pineal, -4 adrenals (have developed mutant nature spirit)
Black beans -5 kidneys, +6 ego, +4 sinus, +8 aura in general
Chick peas -8 cranial nerves (8 of them), -8 hypothalamus, +3 adrenals
Pinto beans -4 hypothalamus, -6 soul in general (mutated nature spirit.)
Green sweet peas +4 pineal and hypothalamus
Corn -8 soul in general
Potatoes -9 earth-soul-cell in general
Soy -8 sinus, -6 adrenals, -9 pineal, -9 pelvis, +8 eyes and ears
Beef -6 ego in general, -4 pineal (not weakening for some air-type people.)
Pork -8 cranial nerves, +8 pituitary, +8 aura in general (works by strengthening the earth-soul-cell components by its strong earth aspect. On air-type person does not weaken the cranial nerves.)
Chicken -6 soul in general, -8 thyroid, +2 pituitary
Fish -9 sinus, -9 kidney, +7 mouth, +5 dreaming bodies in general
Peanut butter -5 ego, -9 dreaming bodies in general
Almond butter -6 dreaming bodies in general, +7 ego
Cashews +9 ego, +9 aura in general

Ginger -6 throat, -7 pituitary, +6 kidney, +8 aura in general
 Red Pepper -6 cranial nerves, +7 dreaming bodies in general, +7 lymphatics, +7 spleen
 Black pepper -8 cranial nerves, +7 red blood cells
 Garlic -8 kidneys, -4 pituitary, +9 adrenal, +9 aura in general
 Sea salt +9 kidneys, +7 cranial nerves, +9 aura in general
 Red Ginseng +8 pituitary, +6 aura in general
 Musk -8 aura in general
 Black tea -5 liver, +6 pineal, +7 aura in general
 Jasmine tea +8 cranial nerves, +4 aura in general
 Kona coffee -4 colon, -5 sinus, +7 aura in general, +9 brain
 Columbian coffee -3 ego in general, +8 blood, +5 aura in general
 Guinness beer -7 cranial nerves, -5 bone marrow, +6 aura in general, +8 earth-soul-cell
 Plum wine +4 pineal, +8 aura in general
 Grape wine -5 ears, -8 white blood cells, -6 joints, +5 red blood cells, +7 dreaming bodies in general,
 -6 earth-soul-cell in general
 Grain alcohol neutral (no energy impact)
 Tequila +7 ego, +3 earth-soul-cell, neutral otherwise
 Gin, Vodka, Scotch, Bourbon -6 dreaming bodies in general, -8 earth-soul-cell.
 Tobacco -7 ears, -9 ego in general, -8 soul in general
 Marijuana (smoked) -9 soul and ego in general
 Marijuana tincture -3 cranial nerves, -2 ego, -1 soul, +5 aspects of earth-soul-cell
 Skullcap herb +6 ego, +8 mouth, +7 dreaming bodies in general
 Kava Kava herb -7 pineal, +8 thyroid, +8 aura in general
 Valerian Root +8 dreaming bodies in general
 Bee Pollen -5 dreaming bodies in general, +8 earth-soul-cell
 Ice cream -8 ears, -8 ego, -9 bone marrow, -8 dreaming bodies in general
 Colas- -9 pituitary, -9 soul in general
 Vanillin (fake vanilla)- -9 ego, -9 soul
 Crisco -8 pituitary, -5 soul
 Rose oil on skin +7 soul in general, +2 ego
 Honeysuckle (eaten or worn) +7 ego, +4 dreaming bodies in general
 Gardenia +9 aura in general
 Sandalwood oil +9 aura in general
 Tea tree oil -4 dreaming bodies in general, +8 earth-soul-cell

MESSAGES

August 25, 1992

Time is the sensation of movement and change as perceived by the most solidified aspects of beings in a time space tube.

The most solidified aspect, (first attention) the physical body, is normally destined to follow the rate of speed through the tube as the group consensus. Therefore actions and thoughts of the group speed up or slow down the movement of time.

Man has 2 soul aspects:

The Dreaming Bodies (Nagual aspect) contain a focus on the elements of air and fire.

The Earth Soul Cell (Tonal aspect of the lower self or first attention) contains a focus on the elements of water and earth.

The earth soul cell has layer:. Physical - Plasma - Egoic - Etheric - Current Life Solidification Pattern - Gelatinous Outer Genetic Template of all Lives.

Dreaming bodies may connect at the plasma, egoic, etheric or current life pattern levels of the earth soul cell.

The Way to Personal Freedom

Dreaming bodies may get stuck in a force-field that is a type of time warp. There are many reasons that dreaming bodies become weak enough to fall into a time warp. An inherent weakness of the aura in a body location that correlates with the dreaming body can increase the likelihood of dreaming body damage in time warps. **Aura weakness** can be from many risk factors. A person who has been molested or who has pelvic entities will be more likely to lose a dreaming body in a time warp.

Other risk factors include:

<i>Ego Chunks</i>	<i>Any Electro-magnetic Frequency, FM</i>
<i>Resistant Future Mold</i>	<i>Alcohol, Tobacco, Diet</i>
<i>Lower Aura Tone or Resistance</i>	<i>Lower Psychism (Entities on Solar Plexus)</i>
<i>Intellectualization of Soul</i>	<i>Procreation Cleft/Molestation/Trauma</i>
<i>Time Warps</i>	<i>Solar Plexus/Pelvis/Pelvic Entities</i>
<i>Result of Genetic Engineering/Mold from Future Crops</i>	

There are many dark spots on the **Earth's Akasha Rings** due to accumulated negative karma. If a person resonates with one of those dark spots during a key time, he will get a trauma to his aura in the area of the solar plexus or pelvis. The dark spots on the Earth Akasha and on the individual become like a tire with a nail or bubble in one spot. As the wheel of time turns, the rough spot causes irregular hops and spasms in the time/space spiral and on the human aura.

To reduce the likelihood of such trauma, it is wise to not merge energies with violent, materialistic, or carnal people or media. Also, avoidance of electrical fields is important.

Dowse:

<i>Rays/Octave Worlds</i>	<i>Cranial Nerve Entities</i>
<i>"Keys" into Earth and other people's negations</i>	<i>Ray/octave, Ray/octave Akasha</i>
<i>Earth Soul Cell connected to disordered doorways in others</i>	

Solutions:

<i>Forgetting Your Past</i>	<i>Erasing Your Past</i>
<i>Sexual Control</i>	<i>Monitor Diet</i>
<i>No Television</i>	<i>Disconnect from Akasha by Pulling your Fibers Back</i>

The premature expansion of the auras of the Earth and of individuals has caused dreaming bodies to lose their footing, and they may float off into space, because they are becoming lighter. Since this is happening so fast, they haven't had time to learn how to adapt in the other worlds, so they may get lost in a space warp (between worlds) or lost in another world system or its center dead space. They may leave a part of themselves in other worlds, therefore forming a link to other world disharmonies and entities that may follow them home. They may leave aura gel or plasma essence in those worlds.

The **Solar Plexus Chakra** links the dreaming bodies with the lower self. A weakness of the personality or of the solar plexus may increase fragility of the associated dreaming bodies, therefore increasing the likelihood of them getting lost in other worlds. **Cranial nerve entities** tend to unbalance the dreaming bodies so that they cannot keep their footing and may get lost in space. The biggest reason for weakness is due to egoic connections with disharmonious people, places, and Earth Akasha.

Black Hole Dead Space: *In Earth Core or in Another World in the Rays/octave System*

Black hole dead spaces are in the center of planets. A disabled dreaming body may fall to the dead space of Earth, which is the point of greatest gravity, if it is weakened. The dead space is a location in which astral shells break down after death, and so attending any séance or being overly attached to a dead person could pull a dreaming body into the dead space.

To retrieve a dreaming body, one must first dowse ratios for the disharmony, and then WILL the dreaming body back up through the feet. If it is a dead space from another world, you may have to dowse the correct angle in which to pull the dreaming body or its lost component back toward you.

Causes	Corrections
Tired Physical Form, Low Aura Tone, Weak Dreaming Bodies	Get Rest
Electrical Fields, FM Waves	Check Location
Solar Plexus Weakness Causing Dreaming Body Weakness	Reach Place of No Pity, Avoid Lower Psychism, Be More Mental
Low Stomach Energy (Low Enzymes)	Watch Diet, Remove Ego Chunks to Associated Organ that Connect to Dreaming Body

Conclusion:

To protect dreaming bodies we must do the following.

- 1.) To withdraw personal ego fibers from global Akasha and from the personal Akashas of other humans:
 - a) Dowse for removal of entities and ego chunks to/from oneself
 - b) Remove ego hooks and drains as they occur
 - c) Erase personal history
 - d) Retrieve ego from Akasha files left over lifetimes. Live today like a warrior.
 - e) Hold ego fibers to one's aura to prevent hooking into the massive poison of the group Akasha.
- 2.) Cleanse returned fibers/ego chunks of all dark force contamination through dowsing ratios.
- 3.) Prevent re-infection through the practice of impersonal love, minimal eye contact, and awareness of hooks and drains, in and out, as they occur.
- 4.) Remove any doppelganger contamination.
- 5.) Control of sexual practices.
- 6.) Learn to control dreaming body travel. The use of commanding with a strong will and intent is important.
- 7.) Avoidance of fantasy, which leads one's dreaming bodies to wander into disordered spaces.
- 8.) Spiritual study and practice.
- 9.) Sobriety of mind and body habits.
- 10.) Lack of self-pity or emotionalism.
- 11.) Avoidance of electrical pollution and monitoring of one's diet.
- 12.) Active removal of individual and Earth Akasha cords by visualization, command, and dowsing ratios for accumulated Akasha disharmonies relating to specific body parts.

To be a Master means to cut the attachments to the Earthly Akasha and to the individual Akashas of other people. It means to dissect the many ego chunks, drains and hooks that you have received from other people over lifetimes, and then to strengthen your connection to your dreaming bodies. You still retain physical form and still have relationships. You are then free to think your own thoughts instead of allowing the masses to think for you, and you can ascend to the New Heaven and the New Earth with full consciousness at the proper time. You become a death defier.

Meditate on disengaging from parts of the Earth Akasha and all other individual Akasha rings. Different chakras come into focus at different times and days. Dowse over a body parts chart to see what part of the Earth you can clear your Akasha ties with that day. Mentally pull all cords back home from people, places, and Akasha relative to the spiritual forces related to that body part. Dowse ratios for all the disharmony accumulated on that part of you that came home. The next day check the body parts chart for another clearing session.

Eventually one's dreaming bodies and Earth soul cell will operate as a master's do - without being manipulated by the group mind, but by power and higher awareness of the influences around us.

When the cosmic storms cease and the moment of crisis ends, all those who have attained their individuation will no longer be dependent upon the whims of group karma - and can keep individual consciousness beyond the loss of their first attention physical form. They can transfer it to a new body in the new Heaven and new Earth.

Causes of Ray/Otave Disorder

Immature Dreaming Body

Leaving Auric Gel There

Diet

Emotions

Low Digestive Enzymes

Sexual Trauma (procreative)

Pelvic Entities

Cranial Entities

Air Pollutants

Antacids

Medications

Tobacco

Low Self-esteem

Empathy - opens the solar plexus

Molestation Trauma

Solutions:

Forgetting Your Past

Erasing Your Past

Disconnect from Akasha by Pulling Your Fibers Back

No Television

Sexual Control

Monitor Diet

The Earth Akasha ring has areas that correlate with human body parts, so that individual acts relating to those organs or chakras are recorded in the large Earth Akasha, as well as the individual's Akasha ring. The depth of the impression in Akasha is related to the intensity of the person's attachment to the physical or emotional experience that is recorded.

All recordings in Akasha are created with the fiber cords of the person's attachment to his lower self.

Any experience that is viewed from a spiritual, rather than a physical or emotional perspective, need not form an Akasha cord impression. As the physical and emotional ties accumulate over many lifetimes, one becomes more carnal and less spiritually-minded. These ties bind one to the Earth, preventing the ascent into the New Heaven and New Earth.

The transfer to the New Heaven and the New Earth can only be made by a person who has developed his Nagual component (dreaming bodies) rather than focused upon his lower self. The true self, the Higher Self, is the Nagual aspect. Most people are strengthening their ties to the Earth Akasha, therefore to their lower self, and severing the ties to their dreaming bodies (Higher Self.)

Earth Akasha Group Disorder and Thoughts

People have ego fiber connections to each other's Akasha and to the Earth's Akasha. The Akasha records are the Earth's gelatinous outer genetic template for all lives. Each human normally resonates with the group consciousness through attunement with the current surface level of the Earth template, and through egoic connections.

The group decisions have caused Akasha to be full of disorder.

Most people think the disordered group thoughts are natural and their own. So they live in the same pattern, lifetime after lifetime.

The earth soul cell and the resonating individual earth soul cells are moving toward an expansive, higher frequency at a rapid rate - causing the swollen cells to bump other cells of other worlds. The black spots of hells in akasha, like rotten wormholes in apples, allow negation to be shared between worlds and connected people.

Last Year This Year (*Drawing not currently available.*)

The Aura Gap, Physical Disharmony Dowsing Charts and Review

August 28, 1992

Every plant, animal, and human on Earth has an indentation in their auric field called the Aura Gap. This gap is supposed to be a communication and energy center between angelic guides and beings. In plants, it holds the deva connection. In humans, it is intended to hold the connection to the guardian angels.

Unfortunately, most people on Earth have lost their guardian angels due to a toxic spiritual condition that repulsed the holy beings, and due to the fact that the angelic communication was not acknowledged as real by the recipients. Spiritually contaminated parents often prevent a guardian from attending to their child.

During the first few weeks of an infant's life, he shares the gap of his mother, and her angelic helpers. If she has no guardians, then he is unlikely to get any when he separates in his egoic identity during the first three months. He then has an aura gap that is empty, but not for long. It soon starts to fill with dark forces.

Virtually everyone in our spiritually poisoned society has dark forces in his aura gap. These can be dowsed away using the radionic system, and then one must pray that a holy angel protect that opening into the Earth-soul-cell. Often many layers must be dowsed away over many days.

It is wise to first ask to dowse ratios for anything that will interfere with your dowsing, and then dowse ratios to clear up any portals through which dark forces enter inside your gap. Then you should dowse any ego chunks inside your gap, and any stray dark forces or dark force implants. Go over the entity charts while asking specifically for dark forces inside your gap. Normally people cannot see dark forces in the gap to dowse them unless they specifically request to identify dark forces in the gap.

You may notice that after your gap is clear, it is much easier to dowse other dark forces in your auric field. You will no longer find dark forces breathing with your cells in rhythm...they start to stand out disharmoniously so you can pick them off with no trouble. Deep dark forces will begin to surface.

It is unwise to clear out anyone else's gap for them unless they will be able to clear themselves on a regular basis, and be willing to live with balanced virtues so as not to disgust and repel any guardian angels, therefore to fill with darkness once again. Small children under your care must be helped, and perhaps a spouse. Anyone else would be a waste of time, and perhaps tie your time up from getting yourself sparkling clear. Your first priority in clearing must be yourself and your children, and next your struggling spiritual warriors who are trying to clear themselves. After that, it is permissible within law to clear potential warriors. No one else. Otherwise, you will be throwing pearls before swine.

DOWSING CHART and REVIEW

August 31, 1992

Parallel World DNA Contamination

Food Product Portal

Genetic or Sexual Contamination

Human Hook or Drain (Dowse ratios for both in portals)

Shielded or Blocked Disharmony or Entity

Object, Location, or Electromagnetic Force-field

Doppelganger Contamination

Ego Chunk To Someone

Thing or Thing Shadow (Dowse whether to crush; dowse ratios)

Part of Self in Other World or Time/Space (Self Drain)

Mutant Daemon

Asura Implant

Funnel/ Other World Contamination

Deros Hell Pipeline Vortex/ Implant or Monitor

Bubble World Full of Entities

Ego Chunk From Someone

Other Cause

Portals For Dark Force Entry

Dreaming Body Damage...Maladaptive...Low Plasma Essence...Severed...Blocked...Other... Low Attunement...

Contaminated...Lost In Other World or Other Time/Space...Black Hole Dead Space... Rays/Octave...Space Warp...

Time Warp...Bubble World...Parallel World...Sucker World...Parallel Sucker Past World...First Attention...

Future World...Other World

World Disharmony/Dreaming Body Disharmony

At the beginning of each dowsing session, check for *any disharmony* that is interfering with your dowsing response. Ask for *shielded disharmonies* interfering with dowsing response. Then check over this chart for *portals*, so that you can shut the door to dark forces. Go over it with the mental request that any *hidden or shielded portals* be revealed. Before the conference, check the long body parts list item by item for hidden dark force portals. Then go over the *demon cell chart* item by item looking for any of those that may be hidden in or through a portal. Be sure to ask for any *shielded dark forces* on the demon cell list. Any time you find a dark force in your aura field, dowse over the **Portal Chart** (see above) to find out how it got into your aura. Before the conference, I need all our experienced workers to be very clear of all portals so that you can help me to endure the terrible spiritual battle before us. I need you to help me clear the others who are newer to dowsing, so that they can be of service to others later. The portals clear in layers, so check daily.

“Are any of these factors impacting ____’s auric field at this time?”

YES/NO Answer

“Which is most disharmonious?”

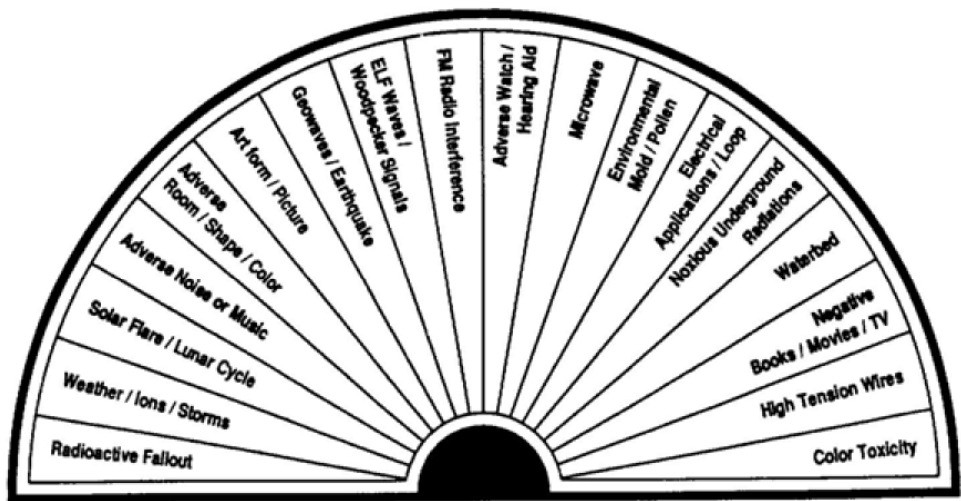
USE BOTH CHARTS

CHART WORD LIST

Radioactive Fallout
Weather/Ions/Storms
Solar Flare/Lunar Cycle
Adverse Noise or Music
Adverse Room/Shape/Color
Art Form/Picture
FM Radio Interference
Environmental Mold/Pollen
Waterbed
Negative Books/Movies/TV
High Tension Wires
Color Toxicity

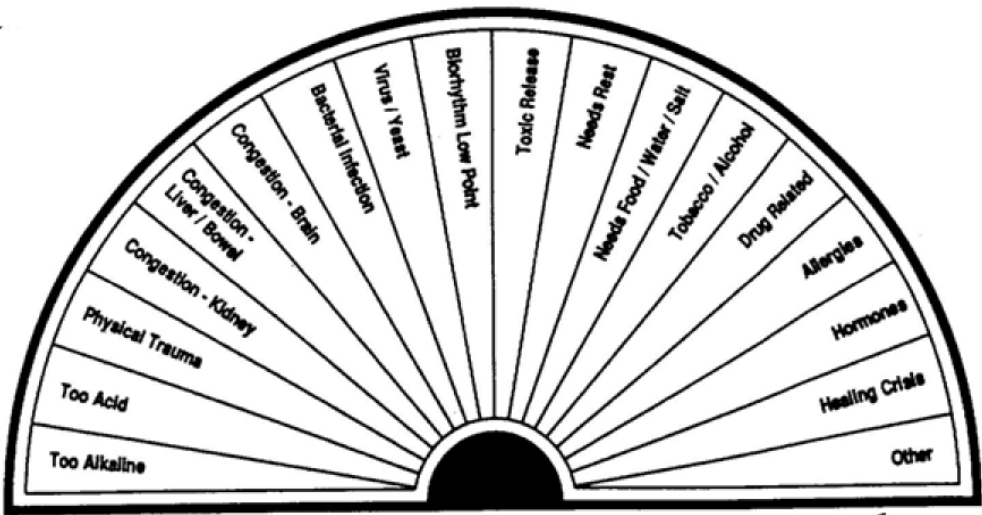
CHART WORD LIST

Too Alkaline
Too Acid
Physical Trauma
Congestion - Kidney
Congestion – Liver/Bowel
Congestion – Brain
Bacterial Infection
Virus/Yeast
Biorhythm Low Point
Toxic Release
Needs Rest
Needs Food/Water/Salt
Tobacco/Alcohol
Drug Related
Allergies
Hormones
Healing Crisis
Other



PHYSICAL EXTERNAL CAUSES OF DISHARMONY

Geowaves/Earthquake
Adverse Watch/Hearing Aid
Electrical Applications/Loop
Negative Books/Movies/TV
ELF Waves/Woodpecker Signals
Microwave
Noxious Underground Radiations
High Tension Wires



PHYSICAL INTERNAL CAUSES OF DISHARMONY

PHYSICAL CAUSES FOR DISHARMONY

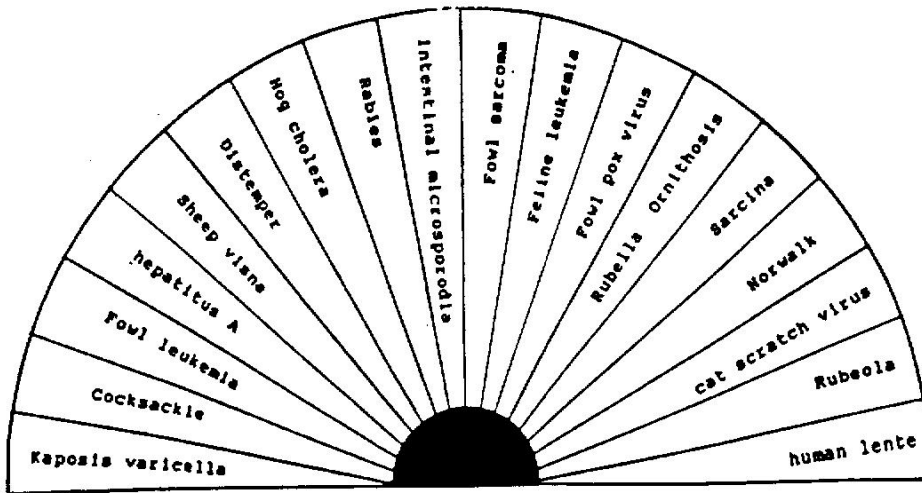
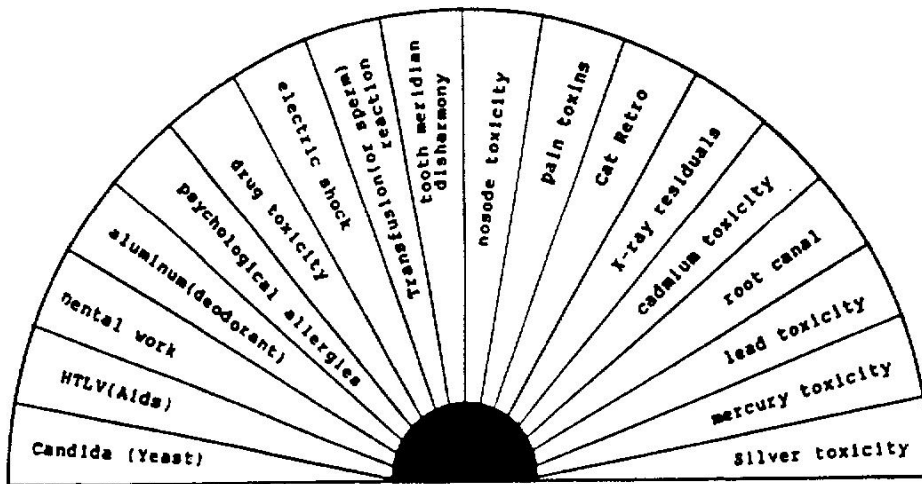
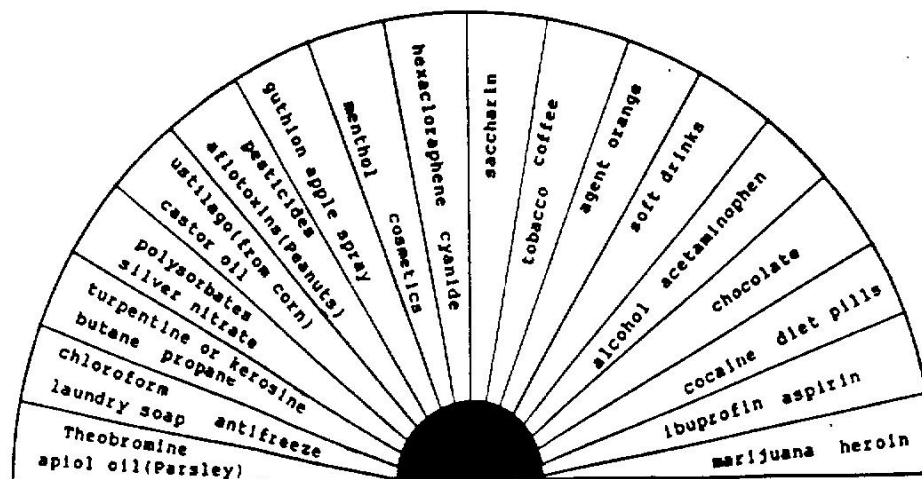


CHART WORD LISTS

Kaposi's Vericella
Cocksackie
Fowl Leukemia
Hepatitis A
Sheep Visna
Distemper
Hog Cholera
Rabies
Intestinal Microsporidia
Fowl Sarcoma
Feline Leukemia
Fowl Pox Virus
Rubella Ornithosis
Sarcina
Norwalk
Cat Scratch Virus
Rubeola
Human Lente



Candida (Yeast)
HTLV (Aids)
Dental Work
Aluminum (Deodorant)
Psychological Allergies
Drug Toxicity
Electric Shock
Transfusion (or Sperm) Reaction
Tooth Meridian Disharmony
Nosode Toxicity
Pain Toxins
Cat Retro
X-Ray Residuals
Cadmium Toxicity
Root Canal
Lead...Mercury...Silver Toxicity



Theobromine Apioi Oil (Parsley)
Chloroform. Laundry Soap.
Antifreeze
Turpentine, Kerosene,
Butane, Propane
Polysorbates Silver Nitrate
Ustilago (From Corn), Castor Oil
Pesticides, Aflatoxins (Peanuts)
Guthion Apple Spray
Menthol, Cosmetics
Hexachlorophene Cyanide
Saccharin, Tobacco, Coffee
Agent Orange, Soft Drinks
Alcohol Acetaminophen
Chocolate, Cocaine, Diet Pills
Ibuprofen Aspirin
Marijuana, Heroin

PHYSICAL CAUSES FOR DISHARMONY

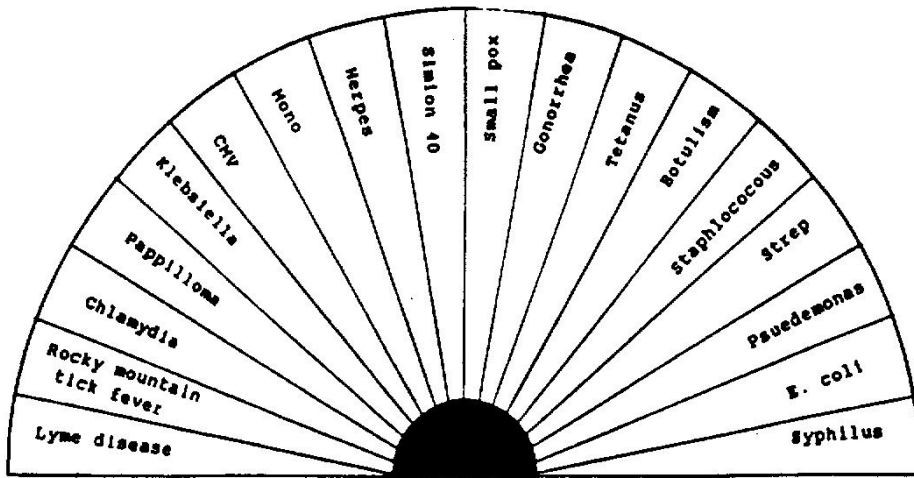
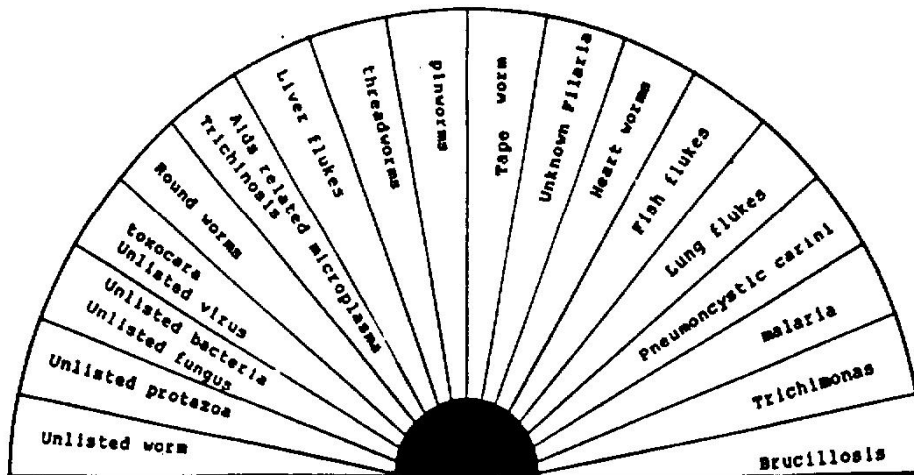
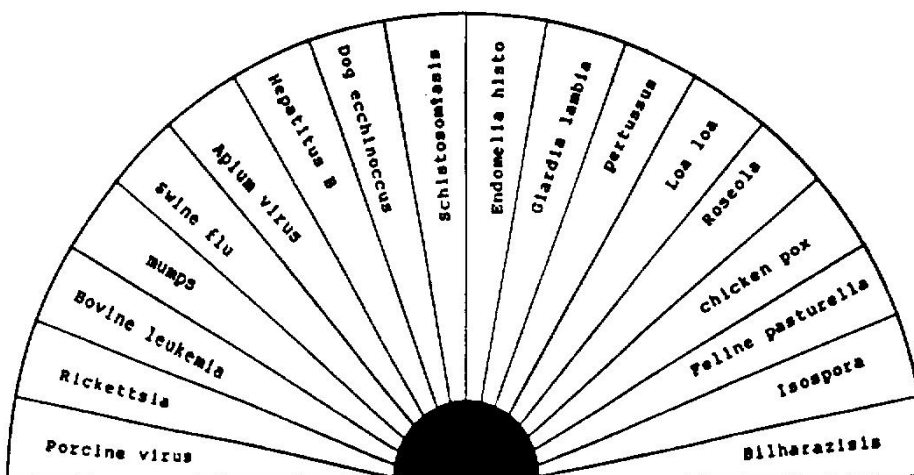


CHART WORD LISTS

Lyme Disease
Rocky Mountain Tick Fever
Chlamydia
Papilloma
Klebsiella
CMV, Mono, Herpes
Simian 40,
Small Pox, Gonorrhea
Tetanus, Botulism
Staphylococcus
Strep, Pseudomonas
E. Coli
Syphilis



Unlisted Worm
Unlisted Protozoa or Virus
Unlisted Bacteria or Fungus
Toxocara
Round Worms
AIDS Related Mycoplasma
Trichinosis
Liver Flukes
Threadworms, Pinworms
Tape Worms
Unknown Filarial
Heart Worm
Fish Flukes, Lung Flukes
Pneumocystis Carinal
Malaria, Brucellosis
Trichimonas



Porcine Virus
Rickettsia
Bovine Leukemia
Mumps, Swine Flu
Aplum Virus
Hepatitis B
Dog Echinococcus
Schistosomiasis
Endomelia Histo
Giardia Lambia
Pertussis
Loa Loa
Roseola, Chicken Pox
Feline Pasturella
Isospora, Bilharazisis

PHYSICAL CAUSES FOR DISHARMONY

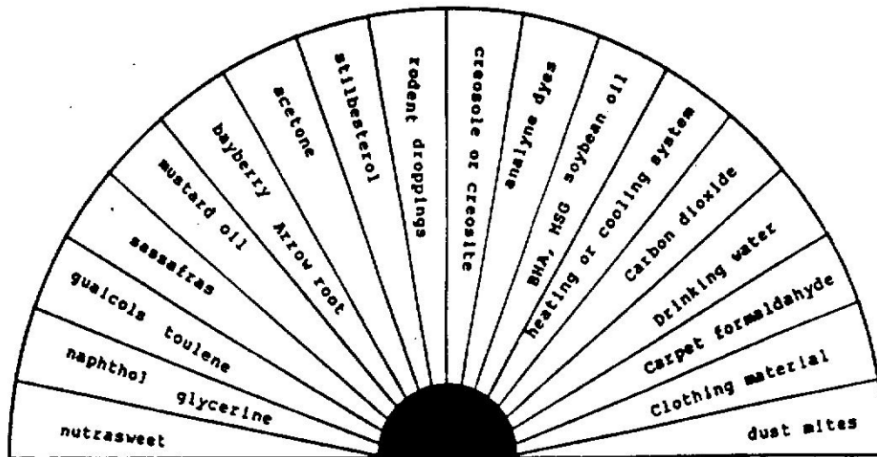
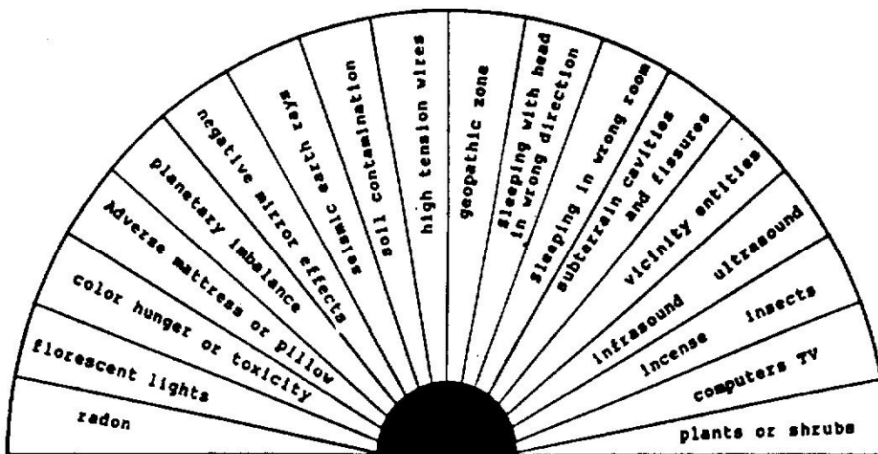
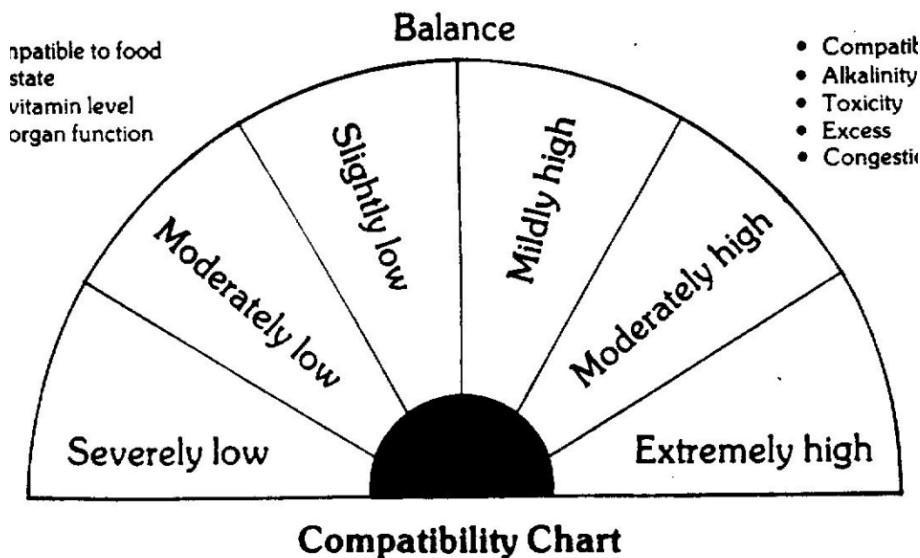


CHART WORD LIST

Nutrasweet
Naphthol, Glycerin
Gualcols Toulene
Sassafras, Mustard Oil
Bayberry, Arrow Root
Acetone, Stilbesterol
Rodent Droppings
Creosol or Creosote
Aniline Dyes
BHA, MSG, Soybean Oil
Heating or Cooling System
Carbon Dioxide
Drinking Water
Carpet Formaldehyde
Clothing Material
Dust Mites

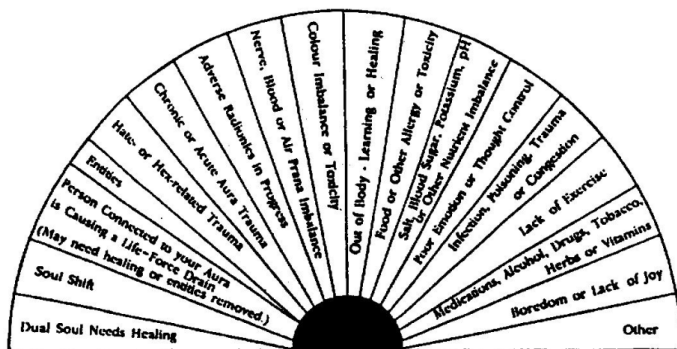


Radon, Florescent Lights
Color Hunger or Toxicity
Adverse Mattress or Pillow
Planetary Imbalance
Negative Mirror Effects
Seismic Earth Rays
Soil Contamination
High Tension Wires
Geopathic Zone
Sleeping With Head in Wrong Direction
Sleeping in Wrong Room
Sub Terrain Cavities and Fissures
Vicinity Entities, Infrasound,
Ultrasound, Incense, Insects,
Computers, TV, Plants or Shrubs

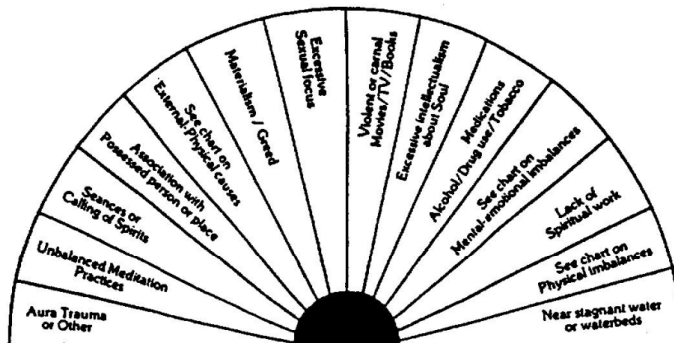


INCOMPATIBLE TO FOOD
ACID STATE
LOW VITAMIN LEVEL
LOW ORGAN FUNCTION

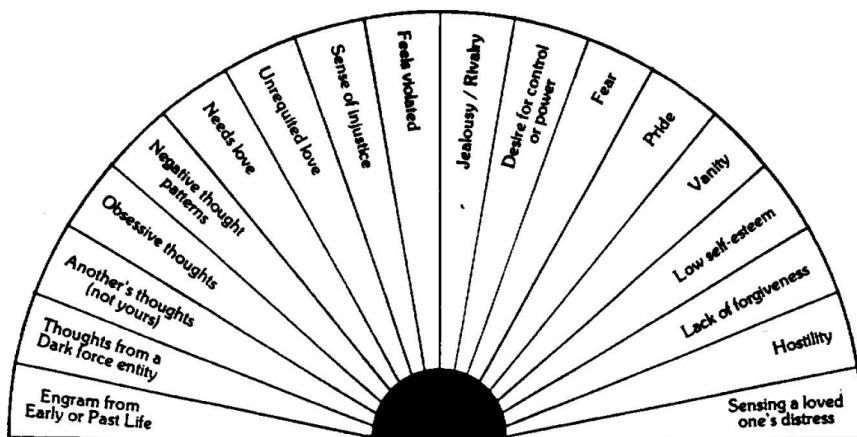
COMPATIBLE TO FOOD
ALKALINITY
TOXICITY
EXCESS
CONGESTION OF ORGANS



Causes for Imbalance



Causes for Spiritual Imbalance



Mental and Emotional Causes of Stress

CHART WORD LIST

Dual Soul needs healing...Soul shift...

Person connected to your aura is causing a life-force drain (may need healing or entities removed)...

Entities...Hate or hex-related trauma...Chronic or acute aura trauma...Adverse radionics in progress...Nerve, Blood or Air prana imbalance ...Color imbalance or toxicity...Out of body, learning or healing...Food or other allergy or toxicity...Salt, blood sugar, potassium, pH or other nutrient imbalance...Poor emotion or thought control...Infection, poisoning, trauma or congestion...Lack of exercise...Medications, alcohol, drugs tobacco, herbs or vitamins... Boredom or lack of joy...other

Aura Trauma or other...Unbalanced meditation practices...Séances or calling of spirits Association with possessed person or place... See chart on External-Physical Causes... Materialism/greed...Excessive sexual focus Violent or carnal movies/TV/books Excessive intellectualism about soul Medications alcohol/drug use/tobacco See chart on Mental-Emotions Imbalances Lack of spiritual work...See chart on physical imbalances...Near stagnant water or waterbeds

Engram from early or past life Thoughts from a dark force entity Another's thoughts (not yours) obsessive thoughts Negative thought patterns Needs love...Unrequited love...Sense of injustice Feels violated...Jealousy/rivalry Desire for control or power Fear...Pride...Vanity Low self-esteem...Lack of forgiveness Hostility...Sensing a loved one's distress

Clearing Portals and Minimal Dowsing Protocol

September 2, 1992

Before we get together in Vermont, I want each person who is planning to come to try dowsing away some of the portals through which disharmonious energies enter their aura. It makes sense to shut the door to dark forces, so that you can receive a higher level of spiritual attunement during our time together.

I have listed the primary portals on the chart, so as to help you discover how you get spiritually contaminated. If you dowse these away, you will (in the long run) have fewer ratios to dowse.

The **portal chart** and the **demon cell chart** have been put into a format that you can carry easily with you. It can be put back to back behind a clear clipboard for writing, or in a plastic laminate. The major copy shops will laminate it for a nominal fee, and you could put cardboard between the back to back pages. These will be needed in class. (*See end of this lesson*)

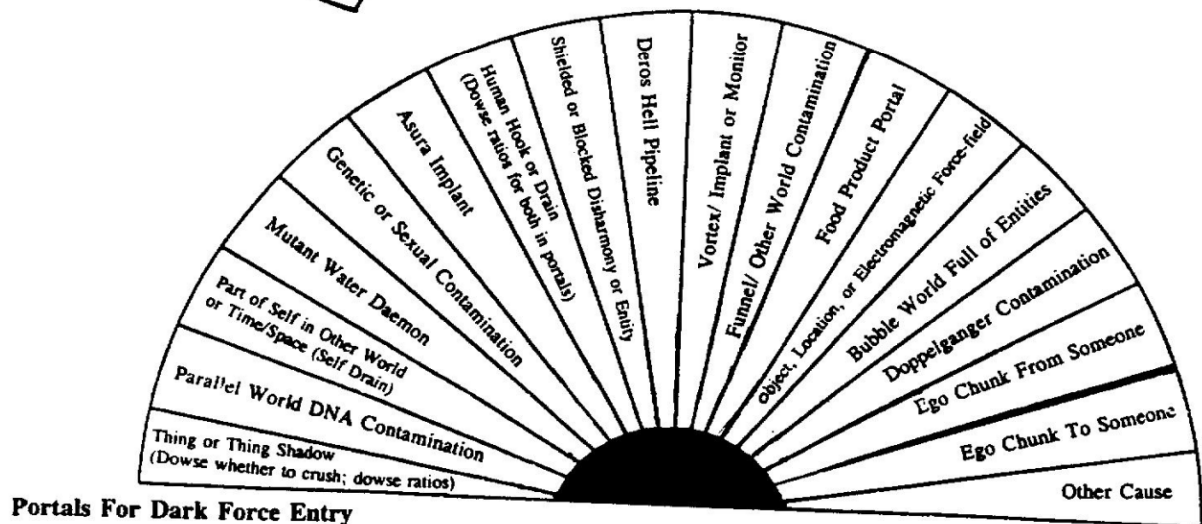
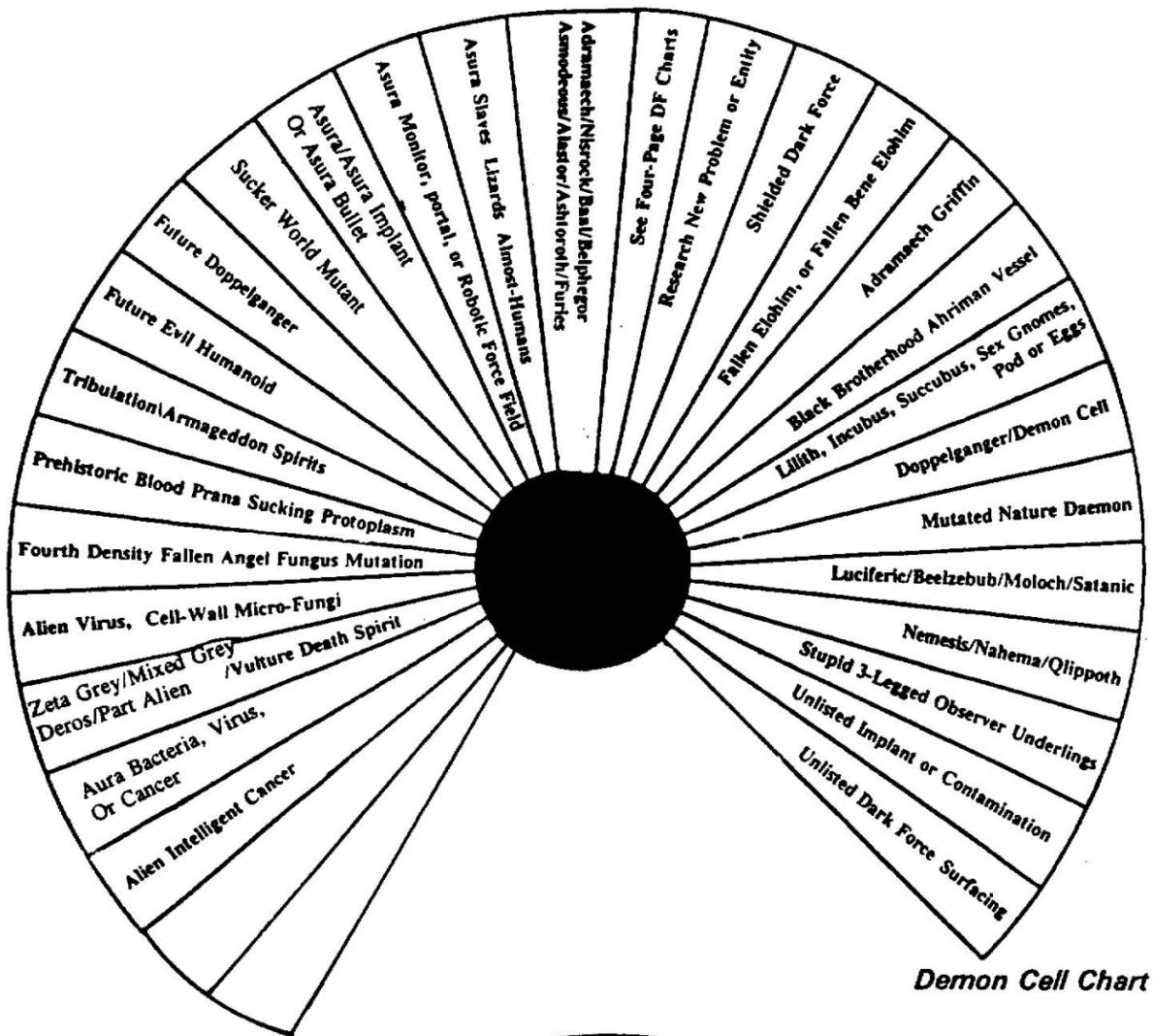
The minimal dowsing protocol, morning and night, is :

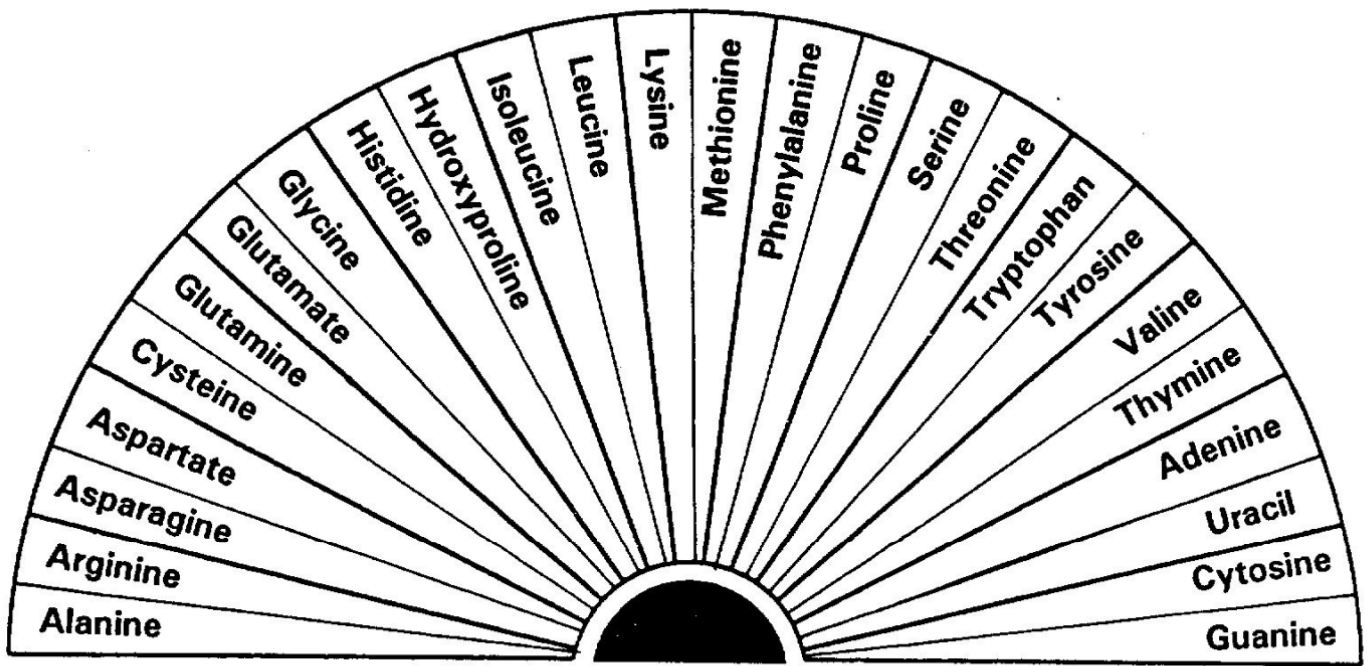
- 1.) With pendulum over the portal chart, ask for any dark force portals (*next page*) that are impacting you directly or indirectly. Dowse ratios for any you find.
- 2.) Check for any SHIELDED portals and dowse them away.
- 3.) Check the body parts chart for any disharmonious energies on the locations, and dowse clearing ratios.
- 4.) Check the world disharmony chart to see if any parts of you are stranded in some other world or time/space. In most cases, dowsing ratios will bring them home, but in some cases you have to WILL your missing aura parts up through your feet or toward your body at an angle.
- 5.) Go to the demon cell chart (*next page*), and dowse over it to detect any of the dark forces that may need ratios. Then ask for any SHIELDED dark forces impacting you directly or indirectly, and dowse away. When you find a dark force, always go back to the portal chart to see if there is another doorway that needs to be shut.
- 6.) Ask for any dark force that is interfering with your dowsing response.

As time permits, you need to go over the long body list, item by item, to detect hidden portals. Most people have dozens that will only be revealed by focusing on parts separately. The new large body list chart and the four page entity list are in the new revised books which will be available at the conference.

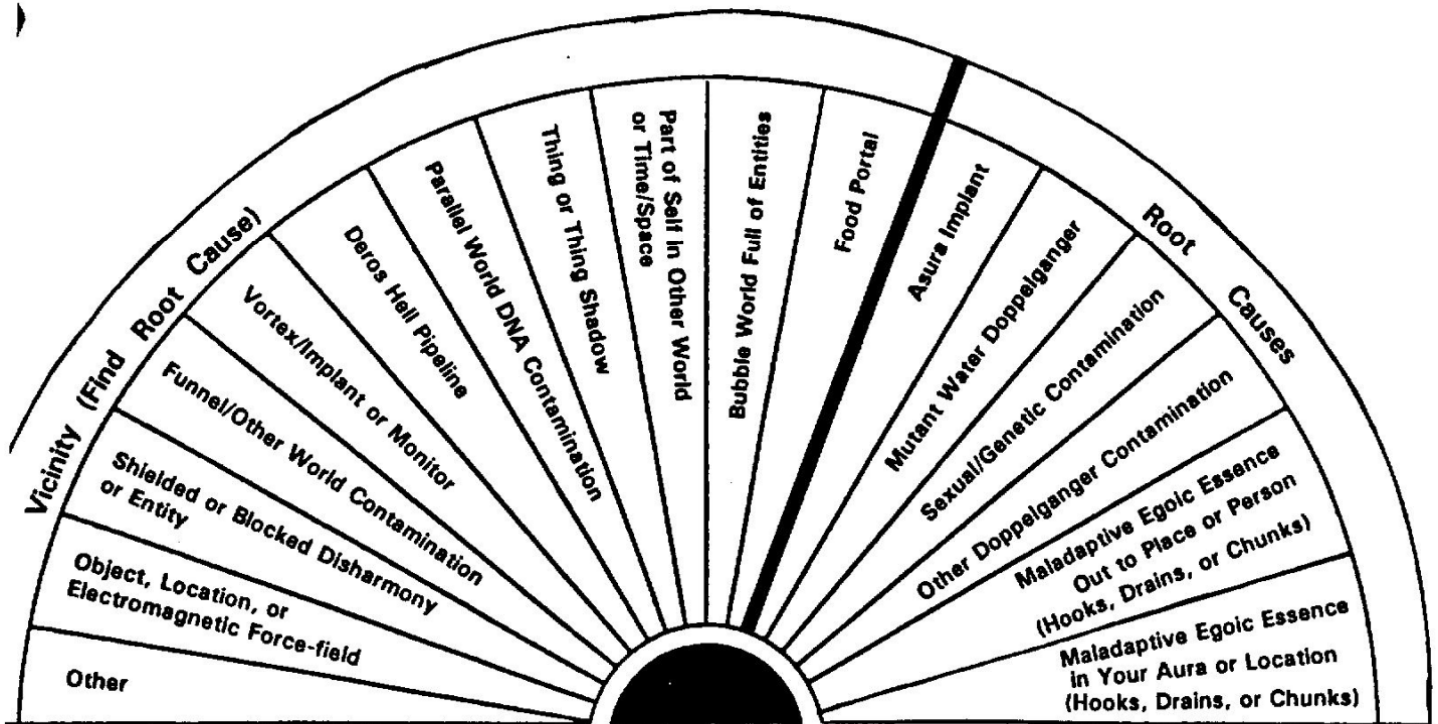
You will find greater understanding and growth if you are not contaminated at the conference. This is a requirement for all participants.

On the subject of Messages: In the past, we have mailed out Messages to people who attended the last few conferences, even though many did not sign up to receive them. If we had no communication from the recipients, we had to assume that they did not use the material. Eventually, we stopped sending them. To cover costs, the suggested donation is ten dollars per month.





Amino Acids



Portals for Dark Forces

Something You Should Know: Doppelganger Update

September 3, 1992

I am sure all of you have had the experience of someone telling you something "for your own good." If someone tells you that you have a hunk of steak stuck between your front teeth it certainly is for your own good, as long as they tell you BEFORE you have to give a speech. If they tell you afterward, it makes you wonder about their motivation.

A famous designer recently was on television with his shirt tucked in his underwear which showed above low-slung pants. Maybe he was advertising the underwear brand, which clearly showed above his flashy pants, but I doubt it. It might have been a little flash of sadism on the part of the director to have not noticed before the cameras rolled.

Not wanting to be sadistic, I want to tell you the bad news and the good news before you go on spiritual camera.

The good news is that many of you are making excellent progress in your spiritual education and can hope to, someday, achieve a high level of mastery. You will become seers extraordinaire, and fly like the wind with many dreaming bodies, and become aware of their flights. You will be one of the elect of the Earth, and be counted among Saints, if you fulfill your mission.

That was the good news. The bad news is that every single one of you has a deep doppelganger seed, and we must do surgery. You are getting the surface stuff off well enough that we can now HOPE to remove the seed of destruction in each one of you. Many of you received this contamination years ago. Most of the contamination occurred prior to starting this work, but has been hiding in your recesses...dormant most of the time. It has been waiting for the time of maximum expansion, when its cancerous forces can spread throughout your souls and bodies. We are at the time when we must remove every cell, and quickly.

The seeding of the doppelgangers will be falling out of season soon, but the harvest will soon begin. You have to get the doppelgangers when they come out of the seed husk, dowse them down in layers, and then they will be gone forever. Everything must be done in season; this is why I am telling you now instead of earlier. You could not have dowsed away the seed before it was ripe enough to break out of its husk. At this conference, the husks will be cracking open, and the seeds will be revealed. We must grab our window of opportunity, and crush each seed to dust.

Many of you, no doubt, are showing the symptoms of the husk cracking. Some of the symptoms are:

- 1.) Waves of nausea, sweating, chills, profound weakness and pallor.
- 2.) When you dowse certain numbers, your arm and hand spasm, become numb, or have great difficulty writing that particular number. Certain numbers that you write are messy, no matter how carefully you try to draw them. You feel a wave of anguish trying to write or dowse the numbers.
- 3.) A sense of abdominal discomfort or fullness;
Bowel changes or urinary system changes;
A sense of pelvic fullness, itching, and drainage from the genito-urinary system.
- 4.) Sinus congestion, foul breath.
- 5.) Dizziness and mental confusion.

You might have wondered why a lot of people you know do not have those symptoms. Only people who still have their dreaming bodies will tend to react strongly. The more strongly one reacts, the more likely the person is about to be able to expel the seed. Consider the strong symptoms as signs that your spiritual immune system is trying to wage an all-out battle with the seed inside you. Your physical symptoms are a good sign. If you do not have these symptoms yet, pray that you will, so that you can get the doppelganger out, before it goes into full bloom.

There is another way to tell when it is trying to come out of the husk. Look in the mirror, and gaze into your eyes. One of your eyes will look evil. Keep in mind that the darkness you see staring out at you is not YOU but the double that Steiner warned us about. You have to evict such an unworthy tenant.

It is a lot of work to clean out that doppelganger. You have to clean off a spot on top of it first, by dowsing away all the ego chunks and miscellaneous dark forces. Then you will get a facet of the doppelganger. It may be a very long number that you have to write into more than one star. You may have to write in four or five stars to get one long ratio inside.

After you dowse the very long seed ratio, you may be very weak, but feel a little better. A few minutes later you may feel a great wave of nausea and mental anguish, as another splintered segment of the seed works its way out of your solar plexus. This may go on for hours or days. I didn't say it was easy.

Remember that Jesus said, "I came to show you the Way." He had to endure every torment and temptation of man. As teachers and healers of the planet, you must be willing to endure the painful purification of your spiritual selves, if you wish to be holy.

Yes, even I took on a doppelganger, to learn the process, so that I could show you the way. I promise you that not one of you will feel more pain than I have felt, knowing of its presence, and having to wait to remove it. The Light Nagual

saw fit to crack its husk so that I could be free of it by the conference. It took five days to remove. Now I must help yours to crack while you have help to remove the doppelgangers.

Do not assume that your mental and physical discomfort is something that I want you to have. My job is to help you become holy. I am asking you to be courageous, patient, loving, cunning, and ruthless during this time of travail.

If you want your husk to crack now, so as to start the purification, put forth a prayer that it be so, and get ready to fight. The sooner the better, because then you will be clean and strong, able to help the others as theirs crack open.

We may see wailing and gnashing of teeth at the conference, so get ready. Keep in mind that fear and embarrassment are the best ways to push you into Higher Knowledge. That is why I have, in the past, tried to find some sacred cow you held, and took a knife to it in front of others. That is also why I don't spare you the fearful truth in this time of tribulation. A warrior is just as afraid as the next man, but he acts in spite of the fear. He doesn't hide his head under covers, he jumps into action. You must be a man or a mouse in this situation. A woman or a weasel. An apprentice or an asshole. A seer or a sap. A fighter or a fungus.

How does one endure the spiritual warrior path without flipping out? You must look at death in the face, and laugh. You forget about your past, and you don't think about the future. You deal with the cards that are on the table that day. You are in the moment, dancing around the obstacles like Nureyev. By knowing the utter seriousness of your situation completely, you know laughter. Anything totally yin becomes yang. Absolute knowledge of death springs one into giddy humor. This is why I said you must go to the place of no pity in order to reach the place of mirth.

You must not be cranky, whiny, or self-indulgent about the fate of your friends or Earth. It is true that the spiritual warriors will walk among the inhabitants of Earth and feel as though they are on another planet. As you become a seer, you will be able to observe that many people have lost their souls, and are vessels for darkness. Some people around you will try to hang onto decent behavior, but their auras will be gone, their eyes dull or evil, and they will walk like zombies. We are moving into a real life science fiction movie.

Now, believe it or not, I AM an optimist. Despite the spiritual carnage all around, I know that miracles do happen within Law. Time and space are not fixed, but are fluid. Karma can be changed, and the past can be altered. If I was not an optimist, I would not have gone all over the country making a fool out of myself for three years looking for a handful of warriors. I did so, because I know that a handful of holy people can change the past, present, or future of Earth. Think of how much one being, Gandhi, was able to do in his lifetime. Buddha. Jesus. You could be next. There is a job awaiting you, if you choose to accept it...

DOPPELGANGER UPDATE

September 13, 1992

I found out today that doppelgangers can be dowsed upon the amino acids that comprise mankind's genetic material. Doppelgangers seem to shadow certain amino acids in some way.

Dowse over the list of amino acids after stating the intention, "I want ratios for any past, present, or future disharmonious energy impacting my genetic material at the site of each specific amino acid," or something like that. I will list the amino acids below:

Alanine	Arginine	Asparagine
Aspartate	Cysteine	Glutamine
Glutamate	Glycine	Histidine
Hydroxyproline	Isoleucine	Leucine
Lysine	Methionine	Phenylalanine
Proline	Serine	Threonine
Tryptophan	Tyrosine	Valine

This came to me while perusing the book, DNA and the I Ching that (a student) had left here. Any further ideas are welcome.

Also, if you have a hard time getting your house clear, check the floor and seating for egoic essence from visitors that form portals.

I found an entity that dowses as "another world vampire" that really had me stumped. I kept finding drains on a child, and I assumed that the drains were from a human. I would dowse away one, and then another would appear within seconds. I finally discovered the past world vampire standing outside, shooting drains into the house, with the child targeted. He was quite ill and limp, looked deadly white, with a thready pulse, until I figured out the cause. He recovered within minutes of dowsing the ratio.

We keep hopping!

Choices, Genetics and Exorcism

September 15, 1992

Mankind has the ability to move his physical, mental, and spiritual bodies in ways that can change his destiny by altering his genetic code.

Every atom is composed of the cosmic dust components of air, fire, and water in different proportions that vibrate at different rates of speed. The only difference between gold and silver is the relative difference of focus upon the fire element component and the rate of speed of each component. The primal element of fire is a spiritual quality containing power and will. If the vibratory rate of the fire element inside a piece of silver was changed in relationship to the air and water elements rate, and the virtues of the Tree of Life were infused into the metal, then gold could be formed. The balanced virtues form the power of Azoth, the secret, mystery ingredient of the alchemists.

Many people wave their arms around when speaking; creating a sound that is real despite the fact that it cannot be heard by most people. The only difference between waving the arms and the sound of a hummingbird's wings is the pitch. Since the pitch of any movement impacts the relative balance of primal elements, and the seasons impact the focus on the type of element, it stands to reason that physical choices can create an impact upon the atoms that compose the human genetic material.

Researchers have assigned musical notes to the amino acids that comprise human DNA strands, and found surprising results when the notes of different DNA were played as music. They found that cancer cells sounded like funeral marches, while the cells of the eye sounded like classical music of spring. The relative health or malignancy of a cell could be determined by the emotion evoked by playing its song.

The reason that some songs sound sad or happy is that humans subconsciously hear the sounds of cells all the time. They began to associate some sounds made with primitive instruments as reminders of disease states or joy states. Music could be said to be a determiner of the state of the DNA in a culture, because it reflects what is considered the normal emotional state.

Songs that are orderly in composition tend to inspire the growth of plants and humans. Many studies on this topic were documented in the book, *The Secret Life of Plants*. Plants respond to music because it has an alchemical effect upon their primal elements, due to its frequency and pattern of wave.

If a culture chooses songs that tend to stimulate the lower chakras or if the wording is violent, then it is a reflection that the actual DNA of the culture has declined. A culture's music reflects the genetic norm. Likewise, if a plant grows better under violent and irregular music, then it may have mutant genetic material, and be harmful to eat.

Amino acids, which are the building blocks of genetic material, form a left-hand pattern in material form, because their spiritual component is a complementary right-hand pattern, creating a balance. Whenever the spiritual forces are inverted or deformed in some way, the lower form becomes unsettled and may eventually flip polarity. This creates a lower form that is against the pattern of order within the Logos.

Patterns in nature are unsettled due to the focusing on the wrong element in the wrong season or due to the creation of disharmonious wave patterns such as screeching sounds that change the resonating frequency of the primal cosmic dust components that comprise the atomic structure.

In theory, the example of waving the arms could unsettle the genetic material over time. However, the fact that emotions and thoughts are comprised of frequencies and wave forms is of greater concern to the spiritual alchemist, for out of thoughts and emotions spring many disharmonious deeds. Thoughts and emotions create geometric shapes, sounds, and colors that can influence the lower physical form even if no deed resulted.

People who are disharmonious of thought, word, or deed create a tuning fork effect upon their spiritual DNA, which is directly above their physical DNA. If their spiritual DNA resonates to an oft repeated frequency that is disharmonious, it may become unsettled, and flip polarity. If that happens, the yin/yang balance becomes distorted, and the lower form reflects the pressure. It is as though the north pole of the planet started to exert total pull and the south pole of the planet was gone. Without balanced gravitational pull, life cannot exist, and destruction is imminent.

That is what happens to humans when disharmonious energies enter the auric field and stick. Whether entities, thoughts, or actual physical acts, any vibrating force that is disharmonious to the order of the system will cause its demise in some way.

In humans, each of the amino acids that comprise the genetic material react differently to disharmony depending on their air, fire, or water focus and their frequency. Particular traits or acts will tend to unsettle certain amino acids, causing them to flip into a backwards polarity. When this occurs, destruction of the person begins, starting with the spiritual and mental aspects. Usually a very strong harmful stimulus is needed, or prolonged and/or repeated milder disharmonious stimuli over time will unsettle the amino acids.

Murder, suicidal tendencies, or wishing someone was dead cause a strong destructive impulse along certain amino acids. If an acid flips polarity, then it is open to the inverse universe of darkness, and severe demonics can attach to the flipped aspect, because it resonates backward from the order of Earth's system. Most severe flips occur due to the misuse of human will for destruction or against one's spiritual evolution.

In addition to the above reasons; lies, excessive carnality, slander, and defilement of that which is holy will all quickly unsettle the amino acids. Homosexuality will unsettle them rapidly, because of the yin/yang imbalance. Man's genetic system was designed to exist with cultural order and for soul progression.

Early in life, man is supposed to focus on his base and pelvic chakras, and later move to the emotional solar plexus during adolescence. In early adulthood, the heart chakra helps his social development, and yet later he focuses upon his throat. His ability to hear higher truth depends upon his eventually focusing upon his throat chakra, and his ability to see truth depends upon his eventually focusing upon his brow chakra. Only then can he hope to ascend the ladder to gnosis with his crown focus.

Genetic structure is designed to follow that general plan of the Logos. If a person fails to be orderly in his focus schedule, he puts pressure on certain amino acids to spiritually flip, opening to dark forces. This doesn't mean that a person no longer acknowledges his lower chakras in late adulthood, it merely means that they are less important to him than higher thought. Everything must be in season and of the correct vibratory frequency as appropriate for each amino acid, or darkness can enter.

Following this article, you will find a chart depicting the risk factors associated with dark forces upon the spiritual component of each amino acid and a chart to dowse over the amino acids for associated disharmonies that are based on the misuse of the will in some way. Such dark forces cannot be dowsed as ratios until a person addresses the underlying choices that attracted the disharmony, because of the Law of Free Will. These must be pondered deeply in order to use the self-examination of the personal weaknesses as a way to freedom. They must be dowsed then to avoid the dark forces from jumping on innocent people as you will them out of your genetic material. Only by willing them outside of yourself will you be able to see them well enough to dowse them away. Some can be very resistant. Any of them may be inherited from one's parents or acquired through sexual contact, besides the listed reasons.

Each amino acid is like a song. When the spiritual aspect flips, the song plays backward, which is satanic. If resonating demonics enter such a space, one cannot easily dowse them unless the proper use of the will is in place. In many cases, such dark forces become accepted by the person as their normal personality, and so they are invisible. It takes, then, a strong exorcist to hold the mirror, so that one's evil is revealed.

If one's evil is revealed, the decision must be made to exert the will to flip the amino back in place. Then all dark forces can be dowsed away as ratios. By dowsing over risk factors and soul lessons, the appropriate aspect of will can be determined.

Most people have dark forces hovering over little partial flips of the acids. These should be dowsed away rapidly, before the acid flips. Ego chunks, as well, wedge into weak spots, and should be dowsed away. You are more likely to lose and receive ego chunks if your amino acids are unbalanced.

When you begin this clearing work, you may become slightly ill, as you dislodge a great many dark forces and ego chunks (both in and out). To clear the amino acids, merely dowse over the amino acid chart, and ask, "I want any disharmonious energy that is affecting this spiritual amino acids in my spiritual genetic structure; past, present, or future; shielded or otherwise."

By doing this deep clearing work of the spiritual genetic material, you will find that you are stronger and more of your own mind. You will be less likely to get foreign egoic essence from others or lose your own egoic essence. If you do lose some, you can will it back to your solar plexus with a strong inward breath, while visualizing the sucking in of your fibers. If you get covered with foreign egoic material, you can hold a deep breath for a few seconds, and then force a blast of will out from your solar plexus with a strong breath while visualizing the foreign egoic material blasting outward away from you. You can pick a spot outside to send it to, or better yet, blast it off while outdoors.

The only risk factors not listed on the following table are the doppelgangers, all of which are able to mutate DNA. The water doppelgangers are in strong focus now and affect everyone. Also, be sure to remove portals in dogs and cats. Anyone who visits your home may discard egoic essence that forms portals, so be sure to check for locational portals.

If you learn to always locate the portals, and eliminate them first, you will have a lot less dowsing to do, and then have more time to clean up your amino acids. Many people will want to argue about the risk factors, but that is just the facts, ma'am. If you walk in dog doo, then your shoes get messy.

As above, so below.

Amino Acids Chart Correlating Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces

Amino Acids	Associated Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces
Alanine	Disrespect for authority or hierarchy, lack of humility
Arginine	Poor speech control, cruel slander
Asparagine	Slander, murder, bondage, infidelity, marijuana, jealousy, blames God, body worship
Aspartate	Abortion, cocaine, lower psychism, channeling, incest
Cysteine	Vanity, theft, slander, mental hospitals, satanism, low pride, channeling
Glutamine	Sexual focus excess, marijuana, tobacco, materialism, sloth, gluttony, suicidal thoughts, Quaalude drug use
Glutamate	Intellectualization or rationalization of the soul, desiring romance and glamour above holiness, Ahrimanic, excessive belief in materialistic sciences as truth
Glycine	Anal sodomy, rationalizing evil, infidelity, prostitution, misuse of power, association with homosexuals, betrayal
Histidine	Allergy shots, spiritualist churches, misuse of power, lying, hating others or God, desire romantic love over soul, body worship, low pride
Hydroxyproline	Hate, murder, suicide thoughts, séances, excessive fantasy, injected drugs
Isoleucine	Alien implants, wishing someone dead, socializing with evil people, hating God, Asura contamination, taking Nyquil syrup
Leucine	Disrespect for that which is holy and good
Lysine	Abortion, marijuana, pornography, tobacco, cocaine, jealousy, coveting something, worship of physical body over soul
Methionine	Alcohol, marijuana, tobacco, hating God, perversity, materialism
Phenylalanine	Hating women, pornography, drunken parties, grudges, vanity, materialism, disrespect for authority
Proline	Lying, stealing, coveting, prostitution, betrayal, slander, disrespect for hierarchy
Serine	Satanism, violent sex, vanity, perversity, incest, witchcraft, spiritualist churches, blames God, poor speech
Threonine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, tobacco, abortion, hates God, blames God, desires destruction, desires disorder, lack of spiritual focus, material focus
Tryptophan	Slothfulness, romantic obsession, fear of death, blames God, tendency to violent outbursts, tobacco, alcohol
Tyrosine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, lesbianism, rape, defilement, satanism, manipulation, heroin, mental hospitals, suicide thoughts, desire to murder
Valine	Excessive attachment to beauty or form, Eschatology, alcohol, lower psychism, regretting ones birth and hating mother
Thymine	Satanism, sex films, body worship, wild parties, sex with a person who injects drugs, Dilaudid, synthetic morphine
Adenine	Excessive intellectualization of the soul, marijuana, hates God or authority
Uracil	Lower psychism, cocaine
Cytosine	Hatred for God or self, child molesting
Guanine	Indulgence in emotionalism, lack of sobriety or balance

DOWSE:

<u>Route of Acquisition:</u>	Genetic (Birth)	Genetic (Sexual)	Acquired in Life	Other	Vicinity	Seeped Over from Another

A Long Time Ago (But not so far away)

September 15, 1992

Note: the ancient writings often provide clues to our current Earth crisis. Especially, the names of the Asuras in the Hindu scriptures are valuable to add to the entity charts. Here is an excerpt.

A LONG TIME AGO

But not so far away

"Mother Earth groaned with the weight of the wickedness of people living on her soil and was sorely distressed at their contempt for righteousness. She could bear the weight of mighty mountains and deep oceans but was oppressed by the innumerable vices heaped upon her.

"Mother Earth appealed to the gods and goddesses for assistance; but they were themselves helpless and could not confront the demons. Ultimately, they decided to seek the shelter of God. On the advice of Shiva, Brahma himself led gods and goddesses to invoke Mercy of the Lord....

"Hearing the prayer of the gods, a voice spoke from the Heavens: 'Fear not O sages and saints, humans and gods. I shall Incarnate Myself in the Surya family as the son of King Dashratha and shall defend the upholders of dharma.'

"The earth and gods were delighted to hear the words of the Lord, spoken from the heavens. Knowing that Ravana had attained invincibility against all except humans and vanars, the gods decided to help humans by taking the form of vanars and awaiting the advent of Rama, the Incarnation of God, to redeem the earth of the tyranny of the demons."

The Ramayana

Now, for your dowsing pleasure, here are the names of some of those dark forces and demons, many of which are Asuras:

Akampan	Atikaya	Apsaras
Soma	Kama	Daityas
Bakasura	Danava	Devantak
Dharmaruchi	Diti	Dundubhi
Durmukha	Dushna	Hiranyakapshu
Kabandh	Kadru	Kaitab
Khara	Kansa	Putana
Shakatasura	Tranavart	Vatsasura
Tara	Vyamasura	Arishtasura
Keshi	Kaliya	Lankani
Madhu	Mahodara	Mai
Mareech	Meghnad	Nahusha
Pisachas	Prahasta	Rakshasa
Rakshasha	Rakshasi	Ravana
Shambra	Shuka	Sinikha
Angarika	Subahu	Surpnakha
Sursa	Taraka	Trishara
Vaitarni	Vena	Viradha
Rati (sucker world mutant-sex entity)		

Update: Asuras

September 20, 1992

Today I found out that some dark forces, in particularly the Asuras, cannot be completely eliminated unless you are able to dowse using both brain hemispheres. I found that I had to dowse with my left hand to find many dark forces that could not be located while dowsing with my right hand.

After realizing this, I went back over the list of exorcisms done at the conference, and did a check for dark force residue using my left hand, but no pendulum, over a large dowsing board. I was slow at first, being strongly right hand dominant, but within a couple of hours I could dowse just as easily using the fingers of my left hand to point to the numbers as I could with my right. Now I have practiced for twelve hours straight with both hands and am now completely ambidextrous using both hands on the dowsing board and no pendulum. I found the severe demonics could wiggle the pendulum but could not move my fingers if I exerted my will while dowsing.

This is very important to learn, even though it may take you a while to get the hang of it, like it did me. Entities can only shield themselves in your blind spots. Practice going over all the charts while using the pointer fingers of both hands for a dowsing tool to detect disharmonies. Many of the amino acids hid dark forces that had to be found using the non-dominant hand.

I do not at this point advice you to visualize and then write the numbers, because you will not be using both hemispheres, and the ten fingers are correlated with the ten virtues.

I also dowsed with my left hand while writing with my right hand, but it takes a while to get the hang of it, and you still need to check for ratios with the right hand, to cover both hemispheres.

Lately, the sucker mutants and the future almost-humans have been a real pest, along with the Asuras themselves. Keep on your toes and always check for those types in advance before going to bed, for the rest of the night.

Much love,

The Trinity of Dowsing

September 23, 1992

There are three main types of body dowsing that correspond to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The first one represents the Father and is done through the dowsing of the left hand, and therefore the right hemisphere of the brain. The second type represents the Son, through the right hand and therefore the left hemisphere of the brain. The third type of dowsing is done with the hands joined while one focuses upon the aura gap slightly below the solar plexus, corresponding to the Holy Spirit.

What appears to be clockwise movement when a person looks down is reverse to the appearance of the same movement when viewed from above. Everything of the Father is reversed in the manifestation of the Son. The paradoxes of physical form in relationship to the spiritual laws are many.

However, the body in many ways reflects the primal spiritual laws. The fact that the right hand is controlled by the left brain hemisphere is one example. The Father, or the right brain, represents the fire element of cosmic dust. The Son, or the left brain, represents the water element of cosmic dust. It was no accident that the Piscean age brought to fruition the aspect of the Son.

The aura gap is now in focus in the age of air, which is the yin component of the Holy Spirit (Light Nagual.) The Father is without gender, the Son is yang, and the Nagual is yin. The one became the two, and yet the one remained intact.

Spiritual alchemy rests upon the selective focusing upon the elements of air, fire, and water, and the changing of frequencies and wave forms. Learning to dowse in the three methods trains one to do alchemy.

In the first method, the pendulum is held in the dominant hand over the numbers chart, and small subconscious muscle movements cause the pendulum to swing over the numbers. The numbers represent lines of force of the Logos. It must always be understood that the muscles themselves cause the pendulum to move, as they are triggered by the subconscious mind of the opposing hemisphere side. The pendulum is merely a magnifying device to pick up weak signals in a clouded sensorium. It does nothing on its own. With prolonged practice in this type of dowsing, eventually the whole hand will move toward the appropriate numbers, and the finger can be used to merely point to the correct numbers. The magnification of the pendulum is no longer required when the body learns to pick up the subtle signals quickly and magnify them on its own.

The next type of dowsing requires that the pendulum be held in the other hand (non-dominant) over the charts, in order to access the other hemisphere of the brain. At first the control of the muscles will probably be very weak, and much practice is needed. These ratios will be different than those dowsed with the dominant hand, because they will reflect a different elemental focus, and tend to represent very deeply shielded disorders. People trained in the oriental martial arts will find this type dowsing easier. Eventually, the pendulum can be discarded when the fingers are able to point to the correct numbers without magnification of signals.

The third type of dowsing involves the use of the palms together, while the dowser focuses his attention upon his aura gap. The hands could be said to appear to be in a prayer posture. This is not merging of the hemispheres dowsing, but is a dowsing of the gap or the Nagual. The two brain hemispheres are of the Tonal, or lower self. Access to the Nagual, or the higher self, is through the gap.

A larger numerical chart may be needed because the hands provide a larger pointing surface when together. A pendulum can be hung below the connecting palms, if it is needed for a training tool. This type of dowsing is of great benefit in detecting certain air spirits or air related disorders, and for questions directed to the soul. Many entities still need to be detected by the left or right brain dowsing, and many physical and mental disorders must be detected by the hemispheric dowsing. It is important to realize that these techniques are a trinity, and one does not replace the other.

How does one know when to use the right hand, left hand, or the center position in dowsing? For a specific question, use the center dowsing to locate the best dowsing modality. Make a chart that says, "Left hand, right hand, center." Dowse which method would best answer your current question while using the aura gap method over the chart. For long dowsing or clearing sessions, start with one method till completed, then move on to another method, and then the third. For comfort, start dowsing with your dominant hand, then move to your non-dominant, and then lastly, move to your gap dowsing.

The combined dowsing protocol will help your lower self align with your higher self. If this is practiced an hour in the morning and an hour at night, you will receive untold benefits. Of primary importance must be the clearing of spiritual entities. The serious spiritual dowser does not waste his time asking questions that are trivial or none of his business. Be cautious when asking questions that you may not be supposed to know, especially when you are not completely clear. Many a dowser has been pulled off his path down side-roads. Likewise, at this point in your development, do not look for easy ways out. Do not look for a way to reduce your dowsing work, but be grateful that you have a path that will quickly lead you to mastership, if you are virtuous. Many a student has been lost by the glamour of imagining that he has some special tool or method that allows him to no longer take the long and painful steps to refinement.

The purpose of this work must be to refine the lower self with the higher self, which involves increasing perceptions to an often painful level. The lessons and dowsing exercises allow you to progress in a safe and orderly manner. Many a student has gotten side-tracked in some aspect of research or method and lost all that he has gained. The most important traits for you to develop are perseverance and patience. After those, right speech, thought, and action are of vital importance.

Often a deep genetic satanic dark force will cause a student to want to create his own reality and defy the instruction given him that will allow his healing to occur. The satanic dark force will lead him down blind alleys and fill him with arguments and doubts. The student who endures such painful karmic torment and perseveres modestly along his path while following holy instruction will be delivered from such satanic forces when he is ready.

Divine Will is of the Father, Divine Love is of the Son, and Divine Intelligence is of the Holy Spirit. The trinity of dowsing helps the student to align himself with those three forces in order to prepare for the touch of grace.

Dowsing Check Chart

CHECK CHART

Dowse Vicinity;	Twirl Dreaming Bodies;	Dowse Procreative Cleft
Dowse Primary Doppelganger;	Dowse Aura Gap;	Retrieve Plasma/Egoic Essence
Dowse Aura Fiber Rings;	Dowse Earth-soul-cell (Dimensional symbols)	
Say Saint Michael's Sword	Check What Is My Problem Anyway? Chart	
Dowse Amino Acid Chart	Do Something Different; Wait; Do Nothing	
Check Demon Cell Chart or 4 Page D.F. Charts	Dowse Other World/Time Space Problem or Dark Force	
Research New Problem or Entity	Dowse Dreaming Body Dysfunction	
Dowse Shielded Portal or Root Portal	Aura meter	Other
The Doppelganger Is In	Left Hand	Right Hand Palms Together

Dowsing Long Numbers

Whenever you seem to dowse long numbers with the same number repeating *ad nauseam*, suspect a deep genetic dark force trying to clear. The older the dark force, the "slower the song is sung." Therefore, the same note (number) is held for a long time. In contrast, a future dark force would tend to shift to different notes quickly, as though the song is being sung faster.

When you are dowsing, just take the numbers as they come, and do not think a lot about the ratio as it comes out. Dowsing is not what you think; it is experiential. Do not think that you need a certain number of ratios for a disorder or dark force. Just check in all three dowsing methods mentioned in the lesson, and accept your findings. There are many mysteries in dowsing ratios that have to do with non-linear reality. Just be open with a still mind and body.

Audio Tapes From Danville

Cc is making available the introductory talks that (the author) gave last year at the dowser's conference. These are excellent to introduce the material to new students, and contain a lot of basic concepts. His fax\phone is:

Book Orders

Anyone is welcome to copy any of the books or messages to share with serious students. If you prefer to order them, you can send your orders to (a student) or here if you prefer.

Fax/Letters/Calls

The fax will be in the shop for a few days. In general, it is far easier to read a fax or letter if it is typed or very neatly printed in large enough handwriting. Some that we receive are unreadable. Sometimes (the author) is unable to answer questions due to her time restraints or because it is not the correct time to address such a problem. Do not take it personally; she will answer when appropriate as time permits. Phone calls are primarily for short memos since (she) does not talk on the phone.

Christmas Gathering

To avoid the king of ego-chunking holidays, you may want to attend our gathering here in Guthrie over Christmas. The materialistic stench of Ahriman fills the living rooms of most of our relatives at that time. All they want to do is eat and fondle presents. If you wish to have a TRUE Christ Mass, where we explore ways to purify Earth and ourselves, then follow the Oklahoma Star. Dates are December 22 arrival and return on the 28th. Flexibility will be on schedule is no problem. We will not give out presents, but will have the PRESENCE of the Light Nagual. Fly into Oklahoma City and let us know if you need a pick-up at the airport. We will see about accommodations closer to the time.

What to Expect

September 26, 1992

Many of you have been experiencing considerable discomfort over the last few weeks. Perhaps it would help you to understand more completely the dynamics of our situation and the game plan.

Many people have lost most of their dreaming bodies in various hells due to the instability of their aura gap fibers and the resulting weakness of the dreaming bodies. The aura gap fibers are weak due to the poisoning effect of the various doppelganger infections in people directly and indirectly through egoic connections.

As the majority of people lose their dreaming bodies and their egoic essence becomes increasingly more controlled by the dark forces, they experience a sensation of fear or panic that is usually expressed as hostility or depression. As the immune systems revolt, they experience allergy symptoms, headaches, gastrointestinal changes and chills. Eventually the immune systems give up on trying to eradicate the doppelgangers, and the symptoms subside.

Students who have dowsed to clear themselves on a daily basis will take on the symptoms of people with whom they have shared egoic connections. It is of primary importance for all students to check for underlying portals when they find any disharmony, because most of the time you will find an ego chunk, hook, or drain to or from another person. If the egoic connection is not dowsed away, the doppelganger and other dark forces will continue to funnel into your aura, causing distress and dreaming body instability.

You must pull back your auric connections to everyone, even your parents and children. You must retrieve egoic matter that you have scattered in old houses or schools. You will know when to do this, because the egoic essence flames up when it gets contaminated. You will be sitting in a chair and suddenly feel possessed. This is when a piece of you sends a hologram message back to you that it is spiritually soiled. It can also occur if a piece of someone else in your house sends a

hologram of that possessed person to your present location. You must always look for those missing and foreign parts, and return them to the owner by dowsing the ratios of disharmony that keep them in the wrong place.

The only way to keep from shedding yourself anew is to have a tight grip on your emotions and thoughts. This is why I stress that you must go to the Place of No Pity. You must forget your past and live now, lest you shed yourself again in the past.

The most formidable egoic connections to break are the parental ones. They are very complex, and require a great deal of work. You may feel nauseated, have a headache, and chills when you dowse these ratios. The ratios may be very long with a lot of repeat numbers. If your parents have a doppelganger, you may dowse that you are merely dowsing a doppelganger. It doesn't matter if they are dead; you have to withdraw egoic connections. You will know when to do this, because you will suddenly feel like you are dying or something, be very sick looking, and dowse extremely long ratios. This is the point in which your parents' spiritual disorder is poisoning you, and you must break free or lose your dreaming bodies.

Be aware that this is not an unloving act. Anyone who wants to spiritually survive the coming year must be willing to cut the cords that tie him to the Earth, because the planet is going into entropy. You still have relationships and move around among people when you have done this severance, except that you will get very few dark forces then, unless you take them on with your free will. You are closing the tears of your aura through which the toxicity of hells pours through. By removing the lower cords, you are more acutely aware of your Higher Self as being the real you. The common man is controlled by all the thought forms that infest his egoic connections.

No one can be strong unless they close the holes left by egoic contamination and loss. To save your own children, you must close your holes with them, and then work to close their holes. We must teach the children to have discipline in body and mind, lest they shed themselves anew.

The physical discomfort of clearing the doppelgangers and closing the parental connections is temporary, although acute. The more you dowse, the faster it goes. The more sexual relationships that you have had over your life, the more egoic contamination you will have to remove. Sexual relationships always cause a merging of the DNA that is unlike other egoic merging. Removing sexual DNA contamination is similar to the removal of parental holes, in that it can provoke strong symptoms of discomfort.

These clearings will come up as fast as you keep the superficial stuff off, within your ability to clear. They rise to the surface quickly once the pond scum is scooped off.

Everyone needs to be very serious and hard working on these clearings during the next month, because very soon a cosmic disorder will increase ones stress. It is as though we are moving to a spot on the time/space tube that has a hole in it. This is not the bigger crisis of the maximum expansion, but it increases the stress. The hole will cause symptoms in sensitive individuals, such as headaches behind the eyes and corpus callosum problems.

The black hole we pass will still be present when maximum expansion occurs in a few weeks. The biggest concern one should have about that time, is the increase of violence crime. Huge grids of murder thought forms are beginning to float over Earth. These fall over the houses of innocent people, and cause great sadness and agitation. Rapes and robberies will most likely increase, and many people on the street will appear hostile and agitated. This is already manifesting in sensitive people. Many people look in great distress right now, as their dreaming bodies are dying, and they feel agitated and depressed. There is little you can do for them.

During the conference I explained the various types of portals through which parts of the aura are eaten by the griffins. Recently, primary and secondary doppelgangers have caused cellular mutations on students' dreaming bodies that dowse as "mutant suckers." A common characteristic is a peculiar taste in one's mouth or a smell. This is a bad sign, and when it occurs, you must dowse your amino acids for any dark force or sexual/genetic connections. If you struggle to get rid of all egoic connections, this mutant situation will not damage you permanently. The people with a lot of shared egoic material will suffer with this more. These occur through any old sexual flame or one's parents more commonly than normal egoic chunking. The purpose of these will dowse as "to kill" because they disable the dreaming bodies in a quickly progressive manner, and so kill them. They are also red flags to the Asuras, who hover like vultures over decaying dreaming bodies. Dowsing the procreative cleft and the aura gap on all 8 rings daily using all three dowsing methods will help you clean up deep DNA problems quickly.

The earth will enter into a time of contraction after the moment of maximum expansion. It could be said to be moving down the inner funnel of a black hole toward death. Whether this takes a few years or a hundred years is of little practical value, because most people will have lost their dreaming bodies, and their souls. At the moment of complete contraction, they become compost, and are spit back out again into the cosmos as cosmic dust particles, in a reflex of expansion.

What I am saying is that the Earth will turn into a hellish state over the years, which cannot be reversed. People who are able to refine their dreaming bodies, though, will be able to move to a new location (New Heaven and Earth.) All you have to do is cut your umbilical cord to Earth through the closing of egoic holes, and then you will be able to fly free enough

to make the trip. The process of closing the egoic connections will automatically refine your dreaming bodies. You will be able to dowse better if you practice the virtues of the Tree of Life upon which the Earth system was based. The better you dowse, the faster you refine.

This is not a time for whining or complaining. You don't have a moment to spare. Spend all the time you can cutting those cords, and then help the viable children. Stay in the Place of No Pity, for yourself and others, so that you hold your fibers in your gap.

You don't have to be perfect to be helped to transfer to your new home, but you do have to try your best. No whiners will be allowed. You will find that as you clean up your egoic mess, you are happy, even on Earth. As you close all the pipelines, you don't get as polluted, and you know which thoughts are yours or another person's. You get to know the real you, and you like yourself.

Therefore, look upon the process as the goal, and be happy to be on the path to holiness. Do not waste energy and thoughts on the predicaments of other people; they have made choices over many lifetimes that led them to this end. If you pity them too much, you will end up being pulled into the compost pile with them.

It is up to each person to do his best.

Initiations and Directions

OCTOBER, 1992 *Estimated date*

I have described in previous lessons the way that dark forces enter the aura from north, south, east, west, above, or from the center directions. It may seem that the Law of Free Will is violated by such intrusions if one does not take into consideration the connection between entities and initiatory experiences.

Some people think that in a mystery school the initiations are rituals complete with robes and incense. I can guarantee you that the more pomp and ceremony present in a so-called mystery school the less likely you are to reach enlightenment. Also, the more grandiose the teacher, the less likely you are to be taught the real mysteries.

The snare of glamour is to be found in schools that have derived from earlier, true schools. An example is mystic Christianity. Jesus was a simple being in his demeanor, and not likely to get caught up in the glammers of fancy robes and facial expressions of piety. He taught in parables to the masses because that was all they could understand. He taught directly to his disciples and the Holy Spirit provided their initiations. Many schools founded on his teachings created false initiations because they had no faith or understanding of the Nagual initiations that occur to the worthy.

I have told you in the past that dark forces can provide initiations, and that is also true. There are times when the guardian angels step back to allow the dark forces to test the initiate. The person who spends his life assuming that angels or Jesus will save him against the winds of darkness is mistaken. Jesus said, "greater things shall ye do (than Him)". If you are to do great things in the world then you must become holy. A servant is not greater than the master. The powers of darkness were unleashed upon Jesus, and they are likewise unleashed upon you.

It is also true that dark forces surround the unworthy slime balls of the earth. The difference is that the initiatory experience is very clearly related to direction and time, whereas the normal person is filled with darkness continually with little variation or stress reaction. Darkness is a part of most people, whereas the initiate experiences darkness as pain, and is given clues to the mystery of his salvation. His job is to figure the way out of his wilderness. It is like a spiritual Outward Bound course.

The initiatory school is not a pass/fail system. There are gradations of lessons that occur related to the specific directions, or lines of force of the Logos. If you make a mistake, you can correct it through some form of penance. I am aware that penance is a dirty word to all you ex-Catholics. Nevertheless, penance you must do, as a method to learn your lesson and reinforce it in such a way as to refine your soul.

If your fatal flaw is glamour and need for superficial beauty, then you could dress in old clothes, and take a job scrubbing toilets for a time. If your flaw is clinging to the past, then you need to learn thought control through some method of meditation or affirmations done daily, or even hourly. If your flaw is romantic obsession, then you need to perform some service of love unrelated to romance, like working with crippled infants. If you do not voluntarily address your flaws, then your teacher or the Light Nagual must present an initiatory experience to burn out that area of evil.

Your initiations are opportunities to refine your soul in an area of weakness, and are not meant to make you suffer needlessly. If a person is not obsessed with physical comfort, then he need not wear a hair shirt. If a person is not obsessed with food, then he can follow the diet of his choice without spiritual repercussions. If a person is obsessed with physical comfort, then he should choose to live in a place with few comforts. Giving up a soft bed, the television, the fancy restaurants would be good for a person who clings to physical pleasures and comforts. If a person spends a great deal of

time planning his diet and obsessing about what others eat, then he should quit cooking. Or, he might just live on beans and rice with an occasional salad. He should limit his thinking about food or preparing food to thirty minutes per day. No person should spend more than an hour a day worrying about food, because it can easily become an obsession.

You do not overcome weaknesses by resisting them, but by going toward something else. A person obsessed with physical pleasure and comfort must move toward the pleasure of spiritual comfort and fill his thoughts with things of the spirit rather than of the body. You replace, rather than resist.

All initiatory experiences can be traced to lessons on attachment to people, places, money or things, the past, glammers or physical thrills. All dark forces enter the aura through areas of weakness related to those attachments.

If you get a swivel chair and an aura-meter, you can dowse which direction that the dark forces are entering your aura, one by one. You can dowse if it is on the yin side of experience (the left side), the yang side of your experience (the right side), or monadic (past lives) or center or below (earth-soul-cell) or from your upper cord (egoic and plasma contamination in or out.) By now you should not have a silver cord in the ground, hopefully, to receive contamination from earth akasha.

I have found that using a small chart, like the one included in this lesson, is very fast to clear the aura. If I find that an imbalance is due to amino acids or a mutant sucker dark force, then I know to look for something deeper. Virtually everything can be traced to one of the following: superficial dark forces, mutant crystal demon factory, buried dark force, or egoic/plasma essence contamination or loss. So, I dowse until I am sure to have one of those root causes.

Hold the aura meter in each hand while turning the chair, and then with both hands to dowse the gap, while checking for the entry of the dark forces. You might locate filaments of the egoic or plasma essence of other people. These dowse away just like dark forces, with ratios. The person from whom the contamination is linked will be physically in the direction that you locate the aura imbalance.

Then, facing each direction, check over the body chart for areas of contamination, and also over the “What is my problem, anyway?” chart (*not included*). Checking for dark force crystals in each direction is helpful. If you get a lot of dark force energies repeatedly from one direction, suspect that you have a weakness related to that direction. You may need to do some kind of penance, or you may have failed an initiatory test related to that line of force.

Often, swiveling the chair just slightly, a few degrees difference in direction, will reveal a weakness relating to two directions. If you look at the Bagua directional diagram (*next page*), you can get an idea as to the major issues in that line of force.

If you dowse a lot of entities or weakness facing south, then suspect a fire trial problem. There are levels of initiatory lessons in each line of force. A fire trial could mean a weakness in your ability to use power or force properly. It may not mean that you are a wimp, but the opposite.

A fire trial of power may indicate that you need to learn how to lead other people properly, or need to learn paternal or maternal love instead of sexual love. A true leader has aspects of the parent, in that he does not want his underlings to suffer for no good reason. He is like the wise general, concerned about morale of the troops. He does not kick a dog that’s down. He knows that timing of strong action is important, and that he must choose his battles well. He may delay an action if the troops are suffering some disorder, until a time that they are strong. He knows that demoralized troops cannot fight, and he finds ways to show them his support.

The wise general removes the weak or contaminated soldiers from the troops quickly, to avoid rotten apples spoiling the whole barrel. In his heart he hopes that they recover health in body and soul, so that they can be restored. He is like the good shepherd, who removes diseased sheep from the fold, and must move on, in his migration. He hopes the diseased sheep will be able to stand and catch up with the others in time, but he cannot waste time nursing them back to health, for winter is coming.

The good general is strong, and ruthless, and loving, and sweet, all in the proper season. The understanding of season is necessary to pass the southern fire trial. To perform acts of power or decision in the right way at the right time is his initiatory trial.

To be properly parental is a lower fire trial. To care for one’s children in a committed way is an example. To care for their soul advancement above your need to be a parent is another aspect. Some people are so obsessive about their children’s lower needs that they overlook the soul needs. Some children should be allowed to suffer physical or mental discomfort, in order to understand some aspect of truth.

The related southwest trials often have to do with the marriage relationship. Can a person commit to another person, or does he flit from relationship to relationship? A person who cannot commit to an individual is unlikely to be able to commit his soul to the rigors of Higher Study. There comes a time when the lower lesson of family commitment is less important than switching one’s allegiance to one’s soul. To be able to relinquish the lower commitment and replace it with higher commitment to advancement of one’s soul is a higher southwest initiation.

The initiations of the west often relate to one's ability to be a student. Many a person is stuck in the mud of habit of thought, and resists the Law of Change and Progression. To be stable in the personality, and yet able to open the mind to the ever more complex and airy concepts inherent in Higher Study is a western trial. To not cling to the physical pleasures and glammers, but to move into the silence of the soul is an aspect of the western trials. If you look at western California, you will find many people who think they are open to all ideas, but in fact are full of sensuality and glammers. Their desire for pleasure is often greater than their desire for truth, and so they continually look for a spiritual path that is pleasant, rather than one that pushes them into mastership.

The northwest trials may have to do with overcoming selfish indulgence. Many people who have not passed these trials are anti-social, and indulge in wanting to be alone. They may isolate themselves from the very experiences that provide their soul advancement. They may pride themselves on their self-sufficiency, but lack a desire to serve others.

People with a weakness of the north may be cold to their fellow man, and be given to glammers regarding their careers. They may indulge in self-reflection to excess, and lack a desire for service. They may be frozen in their concepts of history of self, and slow to change.

The person with a weakness of the northeast may tend to mental arguments or linear thinking. They may be filled with lower pride and disdain for other paths than their own. They may be cold, intellectual, and cruel. They need to learn compassion and warmth. They need to cut their fellow man some slack.

A person with an eastern weakness may have a tendency to cling to that which is unworthy. Giving up an idea may seem like giving up his baby into slavery. His habits and concepts are his children, and he protects them fiercely. The progression from the physical trials, to the mental trials, to the spiritual trials may be perceived as attacks upon his whole self. He may cling to a religion, person, location, or to a grown child instead of allowing his path to unfold before him with the necessary changes for soul growth.

A person with a southeast flaw may have a tendency to measure everything from a mental or physical standpoint, and not silence the mind in order to understand from the point of the Nagual. He may be concerned about physical or mental cost of his lower self rather than be open to the austerity of the path to holiness. Jesus pointed out "the foxes have their holes, and birds have their nests, but the Son of Man has no place to rest his head". Those on the path to holiness must travel the trail of tears, as they release all that the lower self holds dear.

I cannot give you a Jonathan Livingston Seagull platitude, such as to tell you that if you release something it will come back to you. I will tell you that you often get in abundance that which you release, unless you have another trial that requires you to do without that very attachment. These trials are like a spiral, in layers, and lines of intersecting cross them all, like beams of light through a tornado. I cannot promise you financial abundance like José Silva, or true love.

There is no pay-off. There is only your impeccability, which is your greatest asset, should you choose to persevere on this most difficult path to mastership. It is true that you may just very well be immortal; flying past the Eagle of Death, but that is not the reason for this path.

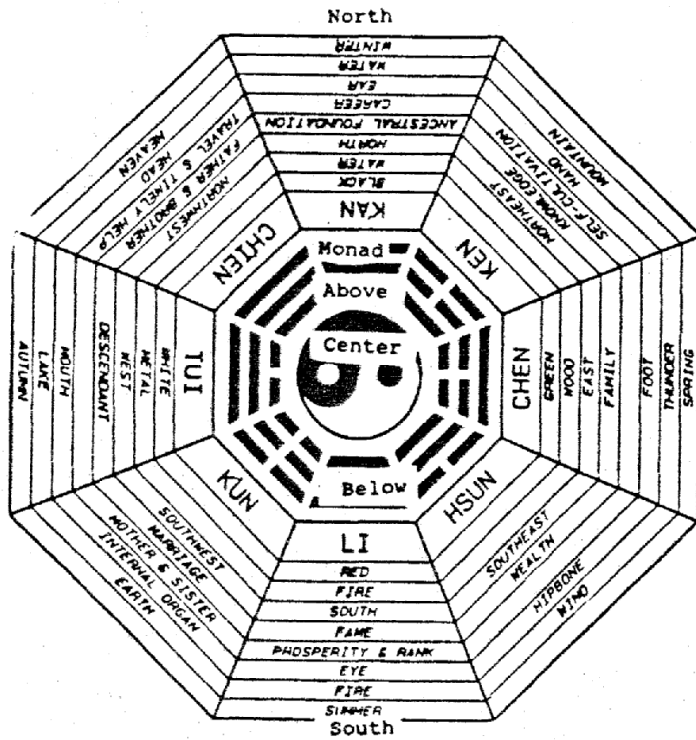
You are on the trail of tears to find your true Self. Some of those tears shall be in joy.

Conference Reminder:

Students who are actively dowsing and studying the materials are welcome to come to (State) from December 22-28. You can schedule other time visits as well, although the agenda is purely up to the Light Nagual.

Just to make sure that we have not failed to coordinate the visits, please call the new monastery phone number and leave your travel plans on the recorder. Tell us if you are renting a car or need to be picked up at the airport. Do this even if you are sure that we have the information, because things have been very busy, and we might have lost your note. The phone number is (--). The fax is still (--).

If you are driving, just find (Town) on the (State) map. The address is (), which is a main street in this very tiny Victorian town. Knock on the west door, and come on in. Take your shoes off; rest a spell.



"You know, we're just not reaching that guy."

Becoming New

OCTOBER, 1992 *Estimated date:*

It is difficult for one to advance spiritually unless the decision is made to view all things as new. Our concept of the world is held together by habits of thought and deed, and unless those tenuous threads of ritual are broken, the student cannot fly free to higher realms of study.

When you say to yourself or another person, "I have always been that way," you are placing yourself in a box of which you cannot emerge spiritually. When you look at your fellow man with all your memories of him forming an attitude, then you lock him in that box, as well.

This is why I tell you to assume that you are already dead. If you are dead, then you have nothing to lose...no attachments. Think of yourself as a ghost in a story, as though everything is a game or vision. If you are a ghost, then you cannot be insulted. If you are walking in a dream, then you cannot cling to your corner of the earth, but tend to float.

I tell you to study everything, and then forget everything with your linear mind. Do not cling to your knowledge and form graven images, but always look to the spirit of your knowledge, so that it may be turned to wisdom. Wisdom is the spiritual incorporation of knowledge. Dogma is the material solidification of knowledge.

I like the bumper sticker I saw that said, "Your karma ran over my dogma". In fact, if you are lucky, someone else's karma will run over your dogma. If you are lucky, someone will appear on the scene who will irritate you enough to show you your dogma, so that you can let it leave its body, and become spiritual wisdom. Anytime someone bothers you, try to look for a spiritual flaw within yourself.

If someone's depressed laziness bothers you, then suspect that you have a problem with wanting to control others without compassion. If someone's need to control you bothers you, then suspect that you have a problem relating to feeling powerless and lack of personal initiative. If you find flaws in every path, you may have a problem with hatred for Cosmic Law, or are unable to be a true student. Only a true student can be a true teacher. Only a person with power can serve others. Only a person with ruthlessness can be kind.

If you are kind to people who are kind to you, then what have you achieved? If you can only be in power or control, how can you lead people you know nothing about? Force is not power. Power is the correct use of force at the right time.

There are many paradoxes in Higher Study. During the holiday gathering to the monastery, we will have many examples. For instance, we will enter from the west door, even though it has been represented as the door of death in some lines of study. It is appropriate that we enter the door of death of the lower self, humbly, leaving the big front door on the south for silent show. We will not paint the front door red, because we are invisible. It will remain black.

Food, which tends to be an obsession with many of you, will be prepared by those people not trained in any school. I know this is a terrifying thought, but realize that clinging to food preparation causes your webs of ideas of self and of reality to tie you to your graven image of life. I would like SS to be in charge of food with A assisting. One big pot of simple fare per meal should do fine, with preparation limited to one hour per day.

I would like those people who normally are leaders to be assigned tasks by those who are normally the followers. The people who normally go out to restaurants during the conferences should do the kitchen clean-up and not go out at all. The people who like to party with others should spend time alone. Those people who tend to be reclusive should share rooms with others.

By spending this time readjusting your ideas of reality and of the importance of material functions, you can break the mirrors of self-reflection and become as new.

Visitors will note that the kitchen is to be right next to a bathroom. Terrible Feng Shui, right? Too bad. It is time you started looking at eating as merely a function, like crapping. I don't want anyone to look at another student and assess him or her through dietary terms, but only through spiritual terms. This is the time to be born again, Like Jimmy Carter.

You might think I am trying to kill you, but bear with me for just a few days, so that I can shakeup your self-important ideas of reality long enough to show you the mysteries of life. I want you to forget who you are, and forget who everyone else is, and look at each person and yourself as new each day.

The Real You is never insecure, blaming, hostile, afraid, whiny, needy, ashamed, guilty, or lonely. The false you has been built through the eyes of others and through your self talk. Forget your past. You are dead so you can be born again in spirit.

As Don Juan noted, a man of knowledge has no family, no history, no dignity, no home...he has only his impeccability.

"Except ye come as little children, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven", Jesus told us. We are entering wonderful opportunities, great windows of chance and mystery, through which you can fly like a bird into awareness. You

must leave your baggage behind, or it will drag you into the dirt, and you will feel the dark hunter pierce your soul, and the dogs of death shall clamp their teeth into your very being.

Your baggage is your idea of reality. If you are prepared to come here to die in those concepts, then come on down. Things will be rough; a little cool in the weather, and you might find the accommodations a trifle less than perfect in your normal viewpoint. Showers will have to be scheduled and short to have enough hot water, and you had best bring your long-johns, towel and bed-roll. Even so, I would like everyone to stay at the monastery, and I will stay there also. I want you to not run out to restaurants and hotels, because this is not a normal conference. (Believe me now...)

You may be able to see reasons we are meeting at Christmas. This should be the time for the birth of the Christ in yourself.

The Contamination of Matter

October 1, 1992

In the lesson The Trinity of Dowsing, I explained the reasons that the student must learn to dowse with each hand and with his aura gap using clasped hands. In the earlier lessons on DNA I described the manner in which healthy spiritual genetic material leans clockwise, while healthy physical genetic material leans counter-clockwise, thereby producing polarity. I described how the contaminated spiritual genetic material may flip polarity, and unbalance the lower genetic material eventually.

It has come to my attention that some of our physical matter has already flipped polarity, due to the prolonged contamination of the spiritual genetic material. This is of serious consequence and must be addressed at once by the student who aspires to understand truth.

The only way to dowse dark forces in the blind spots of material DNA is by dowsing such dark forces as if they are in a mirror. In other words, for such forces, one would dowse on the left chart using the right hand, or the right chart using the left hand.

In this *Messages* we will include a revised 11" x 17" dowsing chart (*currently unavailable*) so that before dowsing a ratio you can determine which hand to use (or both) and whether to use the left or the right chart. In some cases, you may have to switch "mid-stream" to the opposite chart in the middle of a ratio. For that reason, we have added a category to the numerical charts that will clue you to switch charts even while dowsing the same ratio.

Be sure to check to see if another ratio is needed to be dowsed in order to clear the disharmony from another angle. This would indicate a partial genetic flip state. You would possibly need to use an other than normal chart or hand if the dark force had to be interpreted in a mirrored fashion due to damaged amino acids on the DNA, and then you may have to revert back to the normal hand or chart if only part of the matter was damaged.

If the dark force energy is successfully removed, the damaged area of DNA will heal. Therefore, you must practice diligently with the use of all three dowsing modalities on both the right hand dowsing chart and its mirrored image in order to successfully remove such negation and be able to heal.

(A student) has had the sheets of stars off-set printed on high quality laser paper. She has them available at \$25 a ream (500 sheets) plus postage. She has also made reinforcements using a more accurate design for some of the number shapes. To order, contact her at: ---

Update: Alterations of the System

I am aware that several people who have been receiving messages have been experimenting with altering the system that I have outlined for radionic use. This is forbidden and if it is continued I will have to withdraw all contact from such people and may have to disable any system they devise. I will get ruthless if this continues because of the danger to Earth. In every case in which this experimentation has run amok, there is a major satanic trying to get hold of the person. This system is simple, workable, and teachable. It is not because of any lower self reason that I forbid this experimentation. It is to save such experimenters the hells of karma should they harm the Earth while they are being manipulated by dark forces.

Specifically, I am talking about getting artistic with your stars with weird symbols and marks unrelated to the numbers, adding any radionic electrical circuitry, or changing the world witness. Such people must think they are masters to be so bold.

Indeed, in the East you would be expected to mop floors and till the fields without talking for years, and then be taught perhaps a shadow of the Mysteries. It is extremely presumptuous and disrespectful for those people, upon whose faces

have fallen the shadow of Grace, to spit on the gifts at their feet. It is like children at Christmas opening presents galore, and then wanting more, before they had fully seen what was before them in all nuance and beauty.

If a person can understand the writings and practice the system AS IT IS without fail on a daily basis for ten years, then you may request to change it. To change it without even requesting to do so is to court the wrath of God, who so mercifully placed this gift at your feet.

If you have been led down the false paths and focused on experimenting rather than the boring work of getting yourself clear, then see your error and ask the Light Nagual to not withdraw from you forever. I have seen case after case where such people became insane or evil.

A word to the wise is sufficient, as they say.

The doctor tells his patient, "Jeff, you'd better brace yourself. I have some very bad news for you."

"What is it?" asked the slightly panicked young man.

The doctor said, "Jeff, I hate to say it, but you've only got six months to live."

"Six months?" screamed the patient, "What am I gonna do?"

The doctor shrugged, "If I were you, I'd do two things right away. First, I'd get married and then I'd move to Guthrie, Oklahoma."

"How would that help my illness?" asked Jeff.

The doctor replied, "You may only live six months, but it will seem like ten years."

DOWSE WITH

Left hand Left Chart

Right hand Right Chart

Both Hands

Continue Ratio on Left Chart

Continue Ratio on Right Chart

Karma, Possessions, and Deliverance

October 5, 1992

Each living human could be said to have two souls. He has his lower self aspect of soul, the **Earth-Cell-Soul** that is inherited from the cultural genetic pool through his parents. His **Higher Soul**, comprised of the dreaming bodies, incarnates into earth-cell-souls that vary between lifetimes.

Past life regressions are of nominal value because of man's spiritual constitution. A memory from the past could exist in one's inherited genetic material of the lower self, or come through the dreaming bodies that have seen many lives.

Choices made by the lower self impact the dreaming bodies, and dreaming bodies that are defiant will impact the lower form. Your body reflects the karma of all your physical ancestors who may or may not be related in your soul family. Lower self karma is acquired through the choice to act, think, or feel in a manner that is against the plan of the Logos. Man was designed to live in order and harmony on all planes. When he chooses to make his own reality in his body habits, mental habits, or emotional habits, then he is choosing to defy cosmic law, and so suffers earth-cell-soul karma.

Dreaming body karma is acquired through defiance of the higher self in an area of intention relating to love, will, or intelligence. In the truest sense, dreaming body karma does not refer to acts but to the spirit behind acts. Lower self karma, though, frequently has to do with physical acts that are disharmonious.

I have told you to not cling too tightly to the metaphors that I present, because they must unfold in layers to be understood spherically rather than linearly. For that reason, I will present a concept many ways, so that you can understand from different levels of awareness and from different angles.

I have described the dreaming bodies as little Buddhic bodies that can function independently. That is true in a sense. Now I want you to think of the dreaming bodies as the strings of a violin that form layers around a seed that I will call the **Christ Seed**. *This Christ seed is your higher self that has been through many incarnations. Contrary to popular metaphysical belief, this Christ seed does not exist to learn, because it has the ability to perceive all that is. It exists to extend holiness outward throughout worlds.*

The Christ seed, with its bands of color/sounds/dreaming body strings, is composed of air, fire, and water spiritual energies. Those could be translated to mean the Holy Spirit, the Father, and the Son. They could also be translated to Divine Intelligence, Divine Will, and Divine Love. Some of these bands, or dreaming body fibers, connect to the lower soul on air, fire, water, or earth corners, like tethered balloons to a squared base. This gives some of the dreaming bodies an aspect of earth energy, as well as the other elements. When the dreaming body aspect of soul is free of dark forces, it is able to bud out new fibers or violin strings. It is as though the Christ seed is flowering, and going to seed. The Christ seed is duplicated in the buds in a primitive form. Those buds are able to break free from the primary flower and float outward, therefore expanding the Christ.

Each person's Earth-soul Cell is composed of air, fire, water, and earth energies. The earth energy could be said to be Stability. The earth-cell-soul is like the base of the pyramid, while the trinity of the higher self forms the sides, pointing to heaven.

Karma acquired by the Higher Self has to do with a misdirection of will, love, or intelligence. It involves a decision to act with lower willfulness, or without impersonal love, or to not use what one has learned of Holy Truth. The violin strings of the distorted virtues become too taut, or too loose, and may break. A hole then exists in the instrument through which a cold wind may blow: a Satanic force. If defiance spreads throughout the violin strings, then a growling song of disorder arises, as the winds of hells blow into the core of the soul. These hellish wintry winds crystalize like ice upon the lower self in the DNA. When these crystals are removed by exorcism, the physical expressions of disorder may come through the exorcist in facial contortions and guttural sounds.

These crystals of demonic forces can be neutralized by the dowsing of ratios, or by a holy exorcist who burns them out with his own holiness. However, they will regrow eventually if the higher cause is not removed.

If the person clings to a defiance to holy order on a deep level, then the pattern of evil will exist above. As above, so below. The person may mentally or emotionally think that he wants to be free of dark forces, but what he really wants is comfort. To be free of dark forces requires one to DECIDE with every aspect of self, higher and lower, to align with cosmic law and the will of God.

There may be a defiance of soul that seems benign to the common man, but is deadly to the higher self. For instance, in one's youth the habit of mindless fantasy might have filled lonely hours spent alone. Mindless fantasy is very dangerous, because the egoic fibers wander throughout the Earth and form ties with disharmonious people and places. Fantasies of being an animal are especially dangerous. If a child links egoic essence to a bird in flight, he may lose a great deal of his ego, as the bird migrates. To wish to be a lower form of life than one was created is a very serious mistake because it refers to defiance of cosmic hierarchy.

To fantasize about being rich, about food or sex, or about any earthly object such as a car, will cause the egoic fibers to enter money, cling to people, or other objects.

The inability to silence the mind is deadly to the soul. Signs of soul contamination through such high-level satanic willfulness include: mindless talking or whistling, agitated eye movements or facial tics, addictions, and leg movements without purpose.

Such a person may dows ratios till he is blue in the face and yet he will never be holy until he identifies his soul decision to defy holiness. Dowsing ratios will remove the crystals of disorder that have settled into his matter, but will not remove the cause, unless that cause came from a material ancestor through his DNA.

Soul decisions to defy order settle into the earth-cell-soul as crystals of demons that can be inherited. Such crystals are part of the water that floats through the amino acids in DNA. Specific crystals hook to specific amino acids relating to the same lines of force or virtue. "The sins of the fathers are visited upon the children." Almost everyone on earth is contaminated by such crystals. Dowsing is an energy efficient manner to remove them, whereas higher transmutation requires a great deal of energy and the presence of the Holy Spirit.

Such crystals become ripe for clearing on certain days of the week, month, and year. A person who has dowsed regularly will be able to determine when these are ready to clear by the sudden wave of anguish he feels.

It is possible that a holy, untarnished soul can incarnate into a contaminated lower self. When this occurs, the person may suffer from anxiety and depression throughout life, unless he is fortunate enough to learn holy alchemy. Such a person would feel all the slimy thoughts and behaviors of his forefathers, and feel the torment of his Higher Self clashing with the lower self. If he endures, his Higher Self can burn out the lower crystals.

If, on the other hand, he begins to believe that his lower self IS himself, then he is lost. If he owns all the thoughts of disorder, and clings to such thoughts, then he has chosen the lower world over the higher. Once the soul aligns with the lower self, it is lost, for all the violin strings lose their virtuous balance, and fly out into space. Dreaming bodies only acquire karma by aligning with the disharmony met during incarnation with a lower self. If the Higher Self refuses to align with the lower self, then no karma is accumulated in the soul (dreaming bodies). Karma accrued during that lifetime is buried into the cells of the future generations.

Today there are very few bodies that are worth the trouble of holy souls to incarnate. The crystals of disorder abound in the DNA, accumulated by every culture. Some cultures have distorted their DNA beyond repair.

You are very fortunate to know how to transmute the crystals that your ancestors have imbedded in your cells, but if you do not identify the dreaming body resistance to Law that attracts new disharmony to your aura, then you will be destroyed by the force of your own actions. To defy Law is to go against a freight train and be squashed. Karma is merely the result of your own decisions and is not to do with punishment. You punish yourself.

Some of the people who have been cleared of the satanic lower crystals are still holding onto some form of defiance within their soul. Unless they address that problem, then I must depart in sadness from them. The Law of Free Will must be obeyed, or I would be in deep error, as well.

The Law of Mentalism shows us the importance of controlling thoughts and feelings. The Law of Cause and Effect tells us that we are not victims and that one's actions control one's future. Each of you needs to look deep within your soul for any weakness or defiance. You must tighten or loosen that contaminated violin string, or risk losing your very being.

You can identify such disharmony in your physical and mental habits. If you cannot sit still with a quiet mind and mouth for a couple of hours to dowse, then you have an underlying satanic willfulness on a soul level. If you are in such a state, remember that it is the culmination of many lifetimes of error, and you didn't just pick an entity up in a bar. To remove oneself from such a major soul error requires great desire to do so. If you love relationships, fantasy, or money more than you want to align with your soul, then you will fail.

No teacher or healer can remove such a cause. The broken strings of virtues must be healed by supplying the virtue. The soul sings continuously, and if some strings are broken, the song will grate upon the nerves throughout the body like rubbing a scab, producing a lower sore. Such oozing sores drip on all your family and friends.

After I have removed the satanic crystals, the soul must decide to rebuild them or give up the satanic pattern of willful thought. I will not remove a second layer that has been deposited due to a soul that has chosen evil.

You will know if your soul has chosen evil if your mind becomes filled with defiling thoughts and feelings of hatred or carnality in a circular fashion, in particular associated with holy beings or people.

Transmutation of the Damaged Soul

October 5, 1992

It is the fond belief and desire of many ignorant people to assume that the soul is immortal. The lower soul, the Earth-soul Cell, lives as long as the planet survives. The higher soul, composed of the dreaming bodies, is immortal if it chooses to follow the path of the Logos. Otherwise, it is composted.

The path of the Logos is like a swiftly running stream. The soul that clings to a rock or tries to swim against the current of cosmic law is dashed into pieces by the force of its own resistance.

Humanity has defiled virtually all of the lower Earth souls, making them poor choices for the incarnation of holy beings. The egoic connections within cultures are like sticky spider webs between Earth-soul Cells, making independent thought almost impossible. They are like fiber-optic telephone cables, and you constantly hear the thoughts of all the culture, with your subconscious mind. If you own such thoughts and feelings as those of your soul, then your soul becomes defiled and some of the musical cords become out of tune. By passive acceptance of such thoughts, you have made a decision to live by the lower will of the contaminated majority, and have aligned your soul with it. Your soul always follows your decisions, conscious or not, because of the Law of Free Will.

Over time, your soul's music becomes disharmonious, screeching, and vile. One's guardian angels depart in horror. A finely tuned soul is a beautiful thing to behold, because it is clear to a seer that such a person has aligned with cosmic law and with his soul rather than with the cultural radio voice.

The refined soul sounds like classical music, whereas the defiled soul sounds like heavy metal music or rap music. Several times, students have asked me if I disliked them. They sensed that I was repulsed by them in some way. The only thing that repulses me is a satanic sound coming from a higher soul. The temporary possessions of the lower self do not usually provoke a strong repulsion in me, because I am aware that they can come through group contamination with no personal karma involved. In contrast, the defiled higher self is always repulsive and satanic, because it means that the person is holding onto an underlying hatred for that which is holy.

If it is only one or two violin strings, then I will work to educate the person so that he can choose to use his free will to clean up his soul. The Light Nagual is very powerful as a tuning fork for holiness. This is why I stressed the importance of attending the group gatherings, so that one's soul can be fine-tuned by the cosmic song of harmony emitted by the Holy Spirit. Mild resistance often fades into nothingness in the presence of the Light Nagual. Disordered chords with strong

resistance will fight the Light Nagual, and the person may feel sick or upset during the conference, as his disordered soul struggles against the Logoic forces.

Lower possessions eventually drag the soul down, as the person is overwhelmed by darkness and gives up the fight. This is why the dowsing of ratios is so important, along with the saying of prayers. Many other lower aspects weaken the will in such a way that the soul is eventually contaminated. A filthy house, constant noise and eating a lot of sweets weakens the will, allowing the contamination to creep upward to the higher soul.

Physical symptoms and appearance are influenced by the ancestor/cultural DNA and by the dark force crystals seeded downward from a poisoned higher self. By dowsing, prayer, and cleaning up one's habits, the genetic influences will eventually be eliminated. If the person has had a lot of sex partners, the radionic clean-up will take much longer but can be done.

Healing of the Higher Soul cannot be done without the correction of the underlying defiance to cosmic law. Each person on whom I did the higher exorcisms at the last gathering had put forth a prayer for deliverance. For that reason, it was congruent for me to be a vehicle for the Light Nagual to burn out their crystals of disorder and to tune their soul fibers. Unfortunately, half of the people did not completely give up their underlying defiance to the Logos. They had a moment of grand opportunity and blew it. In severe cases, they gave up some types of resistance but held on to other resistances. In those cases, they will improve in the areas that they aligned with holiness, and degenerate again in the areas that they resisted.

It would be prudent for each student to consider the factors that distort the chords of the soul, because he cannot attain mastery unless he tunes his soul with cosmic law. This is not something esoteric that you chat about in cocktail parties; this is your very life...your true self, which is dying due to your misuse of will.

I will not repeat an exorcism on a person who continues to resist holiness. I will not ask the Light Nagual to repeat a blessing. Most people have chords that are slightly out of tune that must be addressed so as not to degenerate further. As the twig is bent, so grows the tree. Assuming you are perfect does not cut it in this work; you must purify yourself to make yourself worthy of these teachings, or they will be withdrawn.

You cannot hide the songs of your soul. It is true that some holy people are born into maimed lower selves, but that is no excuse to resonate with the ancestor karma. You must expel it from you as if to vomit. Frequently, the avoidance of being around people who think they know your old self is advisable, because of the toxicity of ego chunks.

Defiance of the higher self to holiness is manifested in many behaviors, attitudes and beliefs that are destructive. Some of these are:

- 1.) *Mindless fantasy about anything; inability to silence the thoughts or speech.*
- 2.) *Belief that your body is your Self; attunement with the physical self at the expense of the soul identification.*
- 3.) *Hatred for authority and lack of humility or devotion. Anyone who hates authority has an underlying hatred for God.*
- 4.) *Love of money, things, or physical beauty above that which is unseen by the lower eyes.*
- 5.) *Sexual obsession.*
- 6.) *Resistance to change.*
- 7.) *Hating/blaming God, self, or another person.*
- 8.) *Indulgence in murder or suicide thoughts.*
- 9.) *Fear of abandonment; excessive attachment to people, relationships and a desire to be accepted and loved above the desire to align with the soul's purpose.*
- 10.) *Refusal to honor holy teachings/refusal to incorporate them into the lower life. Intellectualization of the soul.*
- 11.) *Laziness/apathy.*
- 12.) *Desire to keep physically or mentally busy to avoid the discomfort of the sounds of the soul's distress.*
- 13.) *Desire for glamour; fear of shame or ridicule. Wanting to be important.*
- 14.) *Desire to have power over others above the desire to submit to the soul.*
- 15.) *Desire to create one's own reality. Such a person distorts holy teachings in a way that suits him or makes him look clever, special or important. Desire for one-up-manship.*
- 16.) *Waiting for someone to rescue you and do your clean-up for you.*
- 17.) *Procrastination.*
- 18.) *Thinking of anyone or self as a victim.*

If you are willing to clean up these aspects of your soul, then you are worthy to proceed in this work. If you are not willing to clean up these traits, and you allow your resistance to Truth to come into play here, then you need to depart from these teachings. If you earnestly pray for help from the Light Nagual and spend your available time in strict self-examination regarding these traits, then you will be able to heal your soul. If you also dowse to eliminate the lower causes of disorder and

possession, then you will advance rapidly toward enlightenment. If you felt a twinge of discomfort or anger while reading that list, then it is time to examine your lower willfulness to cosmic law.

The attainment of mastery is not democratic, but occurs with hard work. Millions of people have gone through the motions of Christianity, Buddhism and other paths who have never addressed these issues. There are many paths to the top of the mountain, but there are very few teachers left on Earth because there are no suitable Earth-soul Cells in which to incarnate. For a holy being to enter the pig-sty of genetic pooling is a kamikaze mission, and such a being risks being pulled under the spiritual tide to death. I have observed several examples in my search for holiness on Earth. The pain of a high soul born into the karma-infested genetic pool is so great that many holy people just give up and pretend that everything is holy in its own way. In that way, there is no further struggle. That is the final tool of Satan: the belief that evil does not exist. Satan uses it on the exhausted holy warrior like a club. Therefore, do not judge too harshly those who have fallen into darkness. The loneliness of holiness is great, and the pain of the disorder of Earth is beyond description for such beings.

Therefore, rejoice that you have a light on your difficult path to mastery, and that there are other people willing to walk with you. Take advantage of any chance to be with others of like mind, because those who have tuned their souls will strengthen yours.

Message Update:

The only thing that should be written inside stars in the radionic method should be the numbers, dashes, overline, underline and dots. That is why those are in the basic dowsing charts. Resistance to using this simple method is a symptom of a dark force trying to distract the dowser. Numbers represent the virtues. Do not try to fix something that is not broken. Do not put angelic script in the stars or any other symbols. In the past, I have been lenient on such matters, but mis-information is spreading among the dowsers, and people are not getting clear. Use the simple, one-box method with the 8 1/2 x 11 sheets of stars, and only dowse over the standard dowsing charts of the right hand and the left hand. Use the simple maps and the akasha symbols that are in the books. Clear enough?

The Case of the Succubus Fibers

October 9, 1992

Recently a woman came to me for help because her husband seemed to be having a mid-life crisis. He seemed depressed, sullen, and had difficulty sleeping because of recurrent sexual dreams.

His personality seemed to be changing from day to day. On some days, he would look strikingly like his father. On other days, he would look like a young boy.

Upon meeting the man, I was repulsed by the strongly satanic emanations coming from his auric field. When I shifting into heightened awareness, I could observe a peculiar shadow of a female-appearing entity moving over his body in a rhythmic fashion. The hair stood up on the back of my neck, because I knew this was a case I had not seen before, and that it was very evil. That entity was not an earthbound spirit, a thought form or even a run-of-the-mill demonic. There was something unusual about it that set me to thinking.

A warrior never barges into unknown terrain. That is a basic rule in spiritual science, as well. You must be patient, sweet, and clever when dealing with unknown dark forces. At the right time you become ruthless.

So, following the rule, I retreated to analyze the situation before confronting the entity. That night, I merged a dreaming body into the body of the man, to find out more about the entity. I felt pain in my middle back, as though fingernails were poking in it, and my face began to twitch and writhe. By these symptoms, I concluded that the entity entered through the back and the face of the man, since his aura had damage in those locations.

I then pulled my dreaming body out of his body and stood in front of him, observing him in heightened awareness. I could SEE that the entity, which was in an auric bubble, was getting stronger and more distinctly visible. The entity appeared to be a young girl in her twenties, pretty, thin, with dark hair. In scanning the entity, the name Julie stuck out. The entity appeared to be copulating with the man, while he sat in a chair with an anguished expression.

The man had earlier reported feelings of great anguish and grief, as though he was cut off from God and an endless wave of sexual craving. He said it felt as if a nerve near his testicles was being stimulated constantly from an outside source. Being around the man, I also felt great anguish, as though standing in the midst of Satan.

The entity was draining the man of the personality layer of his aura, much like the food portal entities do. It was fortunate that the man requested help and did not give in to his sexual rage and cause further damage to himself.

I found that I could dowse the entity until it faded, and his symptoms subsided. Within a few hours, the entity began to grow back in clarity upon his form. It was like a fuzzy TV screen when I dowsed some ratios for it, and then it became crystal clear within a few hours, and the anguish returned. His depression and that of his wife became acute.

Everything in spiritual science depends on timing. There are some problems that must ripen to a certain stage for the seer to understand the dynamics of the situation and the best way to deal with it. This case was a difficult one to be patient

with, but I asked the couple to bear with me for a couple of days. The correct elemental focus, which is dependent upon the lunar cycle, must be considered when solving difficult problems.

I found it interesting that the wife experienced severe depression when her husband was at work. Investigating, I found what could be called Succubus Fibers scattered throughout the house. They could be dowsed away, but the next day would reappear. It seemed that her husband shed them in the evening.

The dowsing of Succubus fibers seemed endless. On a hunch, I asked the man if he used to work with a young woman named Julie who was thin and in her early twenties. I had sent a dreaming body back in time, and had seen the man in an office with a young girl who looked like the entity. Surprised, he acknowledged knowing such a girl, and, yes, her name was Julie. When pressed, he admitted that the girl was a hopeless flirt to him. She had been fired from his office the month before.

The entity seemed to be a type of body double of that girl, composed of the vampired aura substance taken from the man. The girl merely seemed to be the vehicle for the succubus to attach to the man. The entity was not ego chunks, hooks, or thought-forms. It was composed of a dark force that lived off of the man's own aura substance.

I again went back in time, and saw the way that the entity entered the man. I could see the girl bend over near the side of the man's desk, while handing him papers, and breathe upon his face. I could see the succubus in that breath, appearing as the smoke-like form of the girl, bites the side of his face, put its hands in his back, and wrap its legs around his legs.

His normal auric cocoon then had a bubble on it that dowsed as a satanic bubble. The bubble ate the man's personality and defecated fibers wherever the man walked. The defecated fibers dowsed as succubus fibers.

I noticed another interesting aspect. Old ego chunks from his father seemed to be activated by the succubus. When I examined the ratios for his father's ego chunks, I saw that his father had a similar energy, with similar ratios needed as for the succubus currently in focus. It seemed that any egoic contamination became inflamed in the presence of the succubus. The man would muscle-test as being his father, and took on the facial appearance of his own father. He also took on the mental and physical disorders of his father. I dowsed away any egoic essence contamination from his father that would feed the current problem.

Then I noticed that the man himself had a faint shadow of the same type energy on a soul level. Some dreaming bodies were of a reverse spiritual polarity related to obsessive sexual focus early in the man's life. In his college days, he had neglected his spiritual life in favor of the wild life, and his dreaming bodies reflected the promiscuity. He had deep shadows of DNA contamination, as well, from his many sexual partners who were also promiscuous. Therefore, I instructed him to steadily dowsed away all such disorder, and to ask the Holy Spirit to realign his dreaming bodies to a positive polarity.

I showed him that he could locate, on a 360 degree circle, the location of deviate dreaming bodies, and reel them in. He could then dowse for any satanic energies. He could ask the percent of deviation to the left, to see how severely they were contaminated. I told him that I would help him in severe satanic deviation, but that he was expected to strongly WILL those dreaming bodies to come in close, and be cleared by prayer and dowsing.

Then I examined why the young girl was so contaminated. It was true that she was a Nephilim, but that was not the major consideration in this case. I went back in time and saw the moment of her contamination.

I saw her in a church-related social function. I saw a lesbian nun hand Julie a list of names, while lightly touching Julie's thigh and exhaling. The smoke-like form of the nun entered the girl's vagina.

I could see that the girl began to have obsessive sexual thoughts and sensations 24 hours a day. Moon gnomes were in the vicinity of her home, and so she received Asura contamination as well, with the opening of the procreative dent during orgasm.

She began to see her male coworkers as possible sexual partners. She had circular obsessive thoughts, which formed a shape that dowsed as a Satanic Obsessive Egoic Essence. When she directed her willful desire to a man, globules of such essence flew to him and stuck to his aura. The sex thoughts then filled his mind as well, with images of him copulating with her.

This caused a weakening of the man's defenses, as his thoughts gave direction to unstable dreaming bodies. As she approached him, a susceptible dreaming body began to have astral sex with her. In doing so, the area of his aura related to that dreaming body merged with her. In doing so, the succubus breath could enter that spot.

I explained to him that the girl had no awareness of this situation. In fact, she thought of herself as a normal red-blooded American. The nun, as well, had no awareness, and never would. The nun had destroyed her Higher Self by shorting out her dreaming bodies with lesbian sex. She was a mannish political activist, and did what was considered good work in her arena. However, that was just a reflection of her personality, because her soul was gone.

Many people who have lost their souls will be able to hold aspects of their personalities in check, because of animal programming of the brain. If you look in their eyes closely, you will see a dullness, a lack of spiritual shine, as though they are robots. In many cases you will see fear or hate, as a dark force peers out of their shell.

We have reached a time when many people are being manipulated to transfer dark forces through the sexual route. It is very difficult for a holy person to find a clear mate in the current spiritual climate. A loving sexual relationship is a beautiful and comforting gift from God, if both parties are free of contamination. Unfortunately, I have been unable to find any religious or philosophical group free of such contamination.

I have seen such succubus energies tormenting the monks of a gnostic monastery where I used to attend mass. It was interesting to me that the dark forces became full of fear when I approached. Over time, some of the monks became convinced that I was a witch from hell that brought them sexual cravings and they would tremble with fear when I approached. Dark forces always get agitated around an exorcist, and so the possessed person usually feels sick or anxious when near an exorcist.

I have seen such energies in the protestant churches, as well. I have traveled far in search for holy people. I went to the Black fundamentalist churches, where the music is New Orleans style. I saw the young girls roll around on the floor, in supposed spiritual ecstasy, but they were actually having a succubus orgasm.

I went to a meditation center run by a man who had studied for many years in Tibet. I spent hours in meditation, and observed the people who had studied with the teacher for twenty years. Many of them exhibited signs of severe possession. Many of them smoked pot before meditating, and they freely scouted the meditation hall for someone to have sex with that night.

I took a case of severe possession to an orthodox priest, in hopes he would help me. The girl was attempting to murder her siblings, and growled satanically. He explained that very few priests do exorcisms anymore, and refused to help. It was apparent to me that few priests had any power to face the demonic energies, and that many of them were possessed.

Many years ago I learned some exorcism techniques from a wonderful new age healer/minister. I was so happy to find someone who was free of dark forces, and who was a holy person with power. Sadly, over the last year, I have seen her lose her dreaming bodies, unable to cope with the current types of dark forces. She had resisted the Law of Change. I had shown her the way to clear the newer dark forces, but she stuck to her old method.

I have examined every path, and I see that we are at a time when most of the old methods no longer work for the problems of this season. It is vital that each student of truth be willing to change his methods to whatever will work in the season at hand. He does not need to throw out his tradition, but he must add to that tradition any method that works to preserve his spiritual self.

I have presented the above case and comments to show you that many of your thoughts and physical sensations are not yours. You must always be aware of what are your own thoughts, and which thoughts are of other people and dark forces.

We are in a season of the air. The spirits of the air come in the breath, and in speech. There is much earthly karma that has fed such disorder, and most of the people of the earth have chosen ignorance over Knowledge. There are few people who would want the responsibility that knowledge brings.

I present these lessons in hopes that a handful of people will take the long and painful path to mastership, which requires one to peer into heavens and hells. It requires one to become in control of body, mind, and soul. It requires you to align with your most holy aspect, and refuse to accept all that is base and vulgar. By screening your social and physical contacts, you will be able to cut down on egoic contamination. If you are lonely and fortunate, you may find a partner who desires your soul's advancement above all else. To have a relationship based on emotional neediness or lust would cause you to lose your soul.

Ideally, you should be powerful when alone, and not needy. To strengthen yourself, you need to retrieve your earth fiber. When an infant separates his identity from his mother's, he pulls out an egoic fiber that was attached to her and plants it in the ground at that location, to ground him. This can happen days or weeks after birth. You need to dowse any contamination on that root fiber and pull it back into your gap. The earth is too unsteady with the maximum expansion at hand for you to be gripping the earth in such a fashion. At one time, it was adaptive, but now, it is weakening. By pulling the gap fiber back, you will be stronger in the coming years. By dowsing back any fibers strung out to family and friends, you will no longer feel their spiritual contamination.

The most important trait for a warrior of Truth is perseverance. Sobriety, lack of emotional indulgence, and flexibility of approach all are important. I will try to present further cases in the future to give you examples of how to work out problems. Do not think that it is impossible that you can move back in time to view a situation. Indeed, every time you dowse ratios, you are, in a sense, going back to the time of your prior contamination. That is why I stress that each student dowse morning and night, in different formats. Learn to reason a problem out. Above all, realize that depression and anxiety are always symptomatic of dark forces in the aura.

"Joy is the infallible sign of the presence of God." (Goethe)

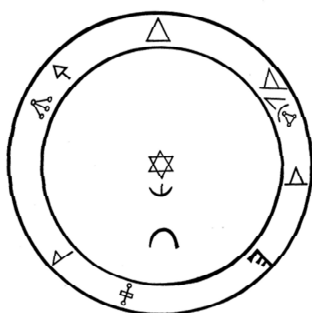
Cleaning Out the Aura Gap

October 11, 1992

The most damaging spiritual contamination is that of the dreaming bodies. I have compared the dreaming bodies to violin cords that can be too tight or lax. If a person allows a chord of his being to resonate with a satanic force, then the satanic force can send a fiber to entwine around the dreaming body chord, preventing it from playing its holy tune.

Of primary importance is to not resonate with satanic ideas or visions. The removal of many lifetimes of contamination must be started, so that your Higher Self can sing in all purity. The use of right thought, speech, and action must be observed.

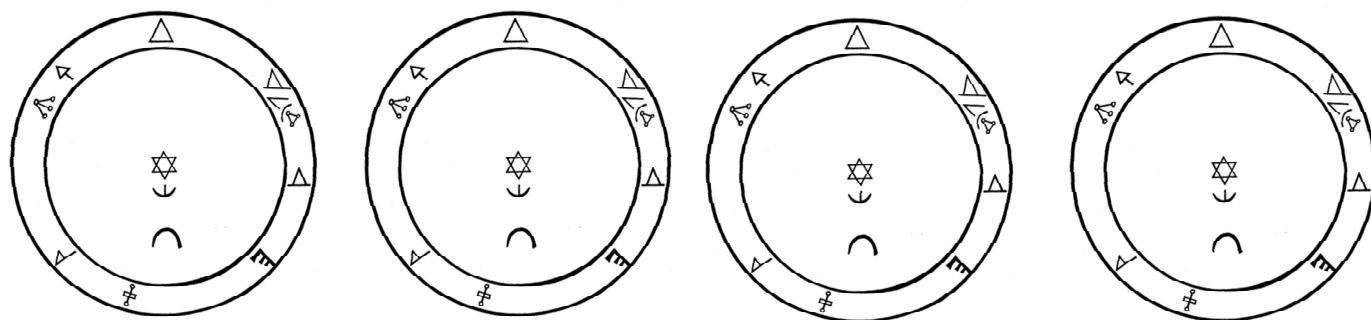
One way to quickly remove a great many satanic forces from one's auric chords is to tape the Sphere of Grace Amulet with Saint Michael's Sword over the aura gap facing the body. The exact area should be between the naval and the heart, in the area of the intestines. You can dowse the specific spot on your body within that range.



SPHERE OF GRACE AMULET

In severe cases, twenty-four hours of application may be needed. If you doubt how long to place the amulet and prayer, leave it for that long. Some people may need it for only ten or twelve hours. You may feel agitated while the entities squirm. Do not leave it taped on longer than twenty-four hours. If you need to take a sedative, such as skullcap tea or 50 mg. of benadryl cough syrup (bought over the counter), in order to sleep, then do so while the agitation persists.

You will still need to dowse your parental genetic contamination as it arises from your Earth-soul Cell, but a great many major problems can be cleared by the above manner. If you have been around a lot of possessed people, you may need to repeat the procedure when you go home, but for a shorter time the second application.



Update: To Answer a Few Questions and Dowsing Protocol

MESSAGE UPDATE

October 12, 1992

The most important thing that I can teach you is to understand the seasons as they apply to spiritual science. Every day of the month, every month of the year, every hour of the day, indeed...every minute of the hour, has unique magic that holds untold opportunity and untold peril for the warrior.

To stand on the edge of time and peer into the chasm of unfathomable mysteries takes great sobriety and flexibility of posture. You must be able to dance quickly to the side if a boulder should fall, and yet recover your balance like a tight-wire walker.

To increase your ability to perceive, you must increase your sense of necessity. Do not be lured by the sirens of the new age false prophets into assuming that the absence of fear is the desired state. Indeed, you must look to each wave of fear as an opportunity to increase your necessity, and therefore your higher perceptions, as well.

When you embarked upon this work, you embarked upon a crash course that normally would have taken many lifetimes to complete. I offer no apologies for the drastic changes that will occur, should you follow the curriculum.

I am aware that some of you are not following the curriculum, and have been lazy and full of avoidance. You have erred grievously.

We have entered into a time when those who have not taken the lessons to heart will suffer more than those who have worked judiciously. We are nearing the maximum expansion.

In the last few days, a new type of distressing energy has occurred that is treatable if you know what to dowse for.

If you are sitting quietly and suddenly experience a great wave of nervous tension, as though you had three cappuccinos, and a sense of anguish, and perhaps sexual excitation, then you have been hit by the Succubus/incubus ejaculation/orgasm globules from someone who has an egoic connection or who is nearby. Don't laugh. It is a very unpleasant matter, because you can't sleep and your house gets filled with all sorts of unsavory energies.

You must (first of all) recognize the contamination and dowse the source, and any residual. Frequently the source is an egoic connection with another person. It is important to do so right away. Do not be fooled into thinking you can put these away in constructed bubble worlds. It is dangerous for your spiritual health.

These will not dowse away when you check over the charts on hand; you must know what they are.

Good luck.

Dr. Ruthless

TO ANSWER A FEW QUESTIONS...AND AN ADDITION TO DOWSING PROTOCOL

October 13, 1992

Dowse for any satanic deviation or contamination affecting any primary dreaming bodies, outer ring dreaming bodies, and buds. If you ask for the most contaminated or deviated primary dreaming body first, and then the next most deviated, and so on, you will get better clearing ratios. Realize that you are dowsing the root cause, which often was an ego chunk from years ago that your soul started to resonate with until it deviated.

Dowse for the cause of any deviated amino acids on your lower self. These will influence the higher bodies. Dowse for any contamination of a satanic nature on each body part. List them one by one, while penduling over the dowsing choices chart (right hand, left hand, center, etc.)

You will find contamination through egoic incubus/succubus globules to be in strong focus right now. If you ask for ego chunks, you will not pick this up.

If you dowse doppelganger repeatedly, it is often from the water contamination, and must be dowsed daily to keep it down. The second most common cause is egoic. Keep in mind that many things we would have dowsed as doppelgangers would now be dowsed on the incubus/succubus chart now.

Pulling the Cord

October 22, 1992

As the old saying goes, "these are the times that try men's souls." Nonetheless, I have good news for you today and bad news for you as well.

The bad news is that you have many auric locations that have serious spiritual diseases that must be treated at once. I will give you the good news a little later.

To describe the situation, I must expand and revise metaphors that I have used to illustrate the soul of man.

Man has a higher and a lower soul aspect. The higher soul is composed of all of the dreaming bodies surrounded by a single monadic layer, like the shell of an egg. Think of the dreaming bodies as different layers of the same form. Like colored gels stacked upon each other, they form a rainbow prism as the Light of the Logos shines upon them. The fewer the dreaming bodies, the less beautiful the rainbow becomes. They each have their own unique vibratory frequency, or pitch, while occupying the same space. They sing different notes, making the whole group into a beautiful song.

The monadic layer is the wall where the higher self can feel the boundaries of individuality, rather than merging with others. It is like a cocoon, or shell, that normally protects the soul from violation of its free will from outside forces or entities.

The experimentation of the Deros with parallel world DNA mixed with human DNA has caused many people to get a type of spiritual infection upon the monadic shell. These dowse as Mutant Sucker Infections/Damage to the Monad. Many dark forces have been crawling through the holes in the shell. Specifically, this is where the recent onslaught of incubus/succubus energies has originated. Until you get the monadic infection dowsed away, you will have repeated problems with such energies.

It used to be that such entities could only enter through personal karma, blood transfusions, organ transplantation or sexual acts. Now they are on people with no such risk factors.

Isn't it amazing how much damage has been done to the Earth by those slimy half-alien Deros?

The worst monadic possession that tends to occur is a Satanic Monadic Possession. This is present in some of our students. In some cases, the entry point was from sex with a Hopi-variant type at some point in time, marijuana smoking, or blood products. In recent weeks, it can be just from having one's root fiber hooked into the spiritually toxic Earth.

The higher-self cocoon is linked to the Earth-cell-soul by the silver cord, or "root fiber." The root fiber enters the center of the brain and travels down the spine to the base chakra. There it forms a seat of spiritual power in the reservoir of that chakra. The power that results from the coiling of the silver cord upon itself is used by the auras of the body organs to spiritualize and transmute disorder that occurs in them. If a person receives injury to a body part, and this energy is stored, it can be directed with a flood of healing light to the injured part.

After the silver cord has coiled upon itself, forming a type of friction energy in the base chakra, it moves upward and exits out of the aura gap in the solar plexus area.

When a baby is born, that cord is attached to his mother. At the point that a baby realizes he is an individual being, he withdraws the cord from her by reflex and plants it into the ground of that earthly location. This may happen in hours, days, weeks, or months after birth. The purpose of his putting the cord into the ground is to root it there, to stabilize him for Earthly existence.

In pathological cases, a tendril from the root fiber may cling to the mother, even beyond the grave. This must be dowsed down and pulled back for the person to be happy.

We have reached a time when the Earth has so much accumulated disorder that it is no longer beneficial for a person to be rooted into the planet. In fact, dark forces and spiritual infections are moving from the Earth into the silver cords of people, causing the cords to rot in many cases. Many people have what would dowse as Silver Cord Disharmonies. If these are not cleared, the silver cord will rot, removing the person from the Earth and from his soul. He becomes a zombie.

The good news I promised is coming up now. You can dowse away the disharmonies on your root fiber and any tendrils. Face your birth location, and yank it back to your gap. However, you must then realize that it is too long for your gap, and may drag around after you, picking up more disharmonies through the tip.

You must **WILL** the end to curl up from your gap and enter your heart. Then, you have a perfect circle, uniting your silver cord back to your soul through your body. You will be much stronger then, and suffer far fewer possessions.

I must warn you that the initial experience of pulling the root fiber out of the Earth feels like dying on an emotional level. Many people with spiritually infected root fibers feel as though they are dying. The reason is that it reminds them of past deaths; when the silver cord was pulled out of the Earth, and out of their body, back into the soul. Be very impersonal about those feelings of loss. They are just the memories of past deaths. Pay them no mind, just make sure you dowse away any dark forces on your silver cord, and make sure you direct it to root into your heart.

You will have a correct time to pull your fiber up. Near your birthday is ideal, but there are other planetary times that work out as well. Dowse every day to see if it is a good time. The right elemental and planetary conditions make it less painful. The sooner you are able to do it, the better you will feel, and the fewer entities you will get.

Do it as soon as possible. Until that time, dowse daily for any satanically deviated dreaming bodies, monadic possessions, or silver cord contamination. Be very suspicious of these if you fall into depression and grief. If you get headaches or backaches, suspect that you have an incubus or succubus eating your aura. If you get a lot of those, suspect a problem on your monad or silver cord. In some cases, the tendrils of other people's rotten fibers in you will form portals for such energies.

You may dowse that you have Contaminated Fiber Bubbles around you from other people. These form portals for dark forces, and also bring the succubus/incubus energies to you. Be sure to see if you have contaminated fiber bubbles of yourself that need to be dowsed clean and pulled home.

I assure you that, if you persevere, there will come a day that you will be strong and joyful. The next two weeks are real pressure cookers from a maximum expansion standpoint, and will separate the men from the boys (or the women from the girls.)

Try to do your best every day. Over Christmas I will try to help any remaining Earth-linked people get free and linked to their soul through the heart.

If you cling to the Earth, your soul will die. This spaceship Earth is no longer compatible for holy habitation, unless the astronauts learn ways to survive and thrive. You can live on Earth and be a free man, if you pull your cord out of the cancerous Earth.

Being a free man means that you have the choice to follow your soul and therefore cosmic law and order. There will come a day that no one will have that choice. By wishing and hoping and dreaming and praying, most people have blown it. By always wishing Christ on a cloud would rescue them, they blew it. This is a time for action. It is a time to clean up in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms.

The physical earth is but a husk, and means little to the soul. The maximum expansion point hits the dreaming bodies first, like a bowling ball striking the first pins, and then the earth pin will be hit last. The actual husk of the earth may last another hundred or two hundred years before it gets hit by the maximum expansion force. That doesn't matter, because the souls of Suns are my concern, and they are being hit by the giant Cosmic Bowling Ball now. It is merely a natural force, like a storm, even though it occurred sooner than it would have without karmic influences. Do not fall into the trap of thinking too much about it or worrying in a circular fashion. If you find yourself doing such mental gymnastics, get your butt over to the dowsing charts and get busy. It is hard to worry while dowsing.

If you start to feel like you have not progressed or indulge in your depression, realize that you are contaminated, and get busy. Sometimes it takes a while to figure something out in these strange times, but I am optimistic that we will do fine on all counts.

Remember that a warrior judges himself on his impeccability, and does not whine about the past or fear the future. Yesterday was your past, and every other person's past. If you judge someone on what mistakes they did yesterday, then you are not acting like a warrior. You face each day as though it is your whole life, if you intend to be a warrior. You tackle problems like a pit bull...relentlessly. Focus on the problem at hand, and don't get side-tracked by peripheral issues.

If you are exhausted, and can't figure the problem out that day, then do a type of honorable retreat. Be silly. Watch a movie. Dance, sing, play with your puppy. A warrior knows that sometimes it is best to retreat and rest.

Do not think in terms of failure or success. Think in terms of BEING a warrior HERE NOW. By doing so, you gain in power, strength and joy.

Lower Soul Life Essence or Everything You Never Wanted to Know About Sex

October 23, 1992

There is a gelatinous layer around each person's Earth-soul Cell that could be compared to the albumin inside an egg. Unless a person has become one of the doppelganger zombies, this albumin layer is vital for physical survival. It holds his life quantity of chi force.

Normally, a person has his maximum amount of this force when he is born, and loses it over his life. The primary loss occurs during sexual orgasm, when the conception cleft opens, spilling this force outward in a creative burst of energy. If conception occurs, then the cultural genetic pools of both male and female fuse in a physical and spiritual sense, through the force of this chi.

People who have serious possessions can be very strong physically, because they may become animated by forces other than the natural chi force. Their bodies then become like puppets for dark forces.

Over one's life, droplets of this energy are left wherever orgasm occurred. If entities or possessed people are near those droplets, then the energy is funneled back to you as if the droplet was your hologram. For this reason, you need to dowse away disharmonies on any lost Lower Soul Life Essence, and **WILL** it to return to you, so that you will be strong. Any essence left in your home by others will funnel energies from them to you, and so must be dowsed away and ordered to leave your home. This is why houses of prostitution are so deadly; they are full of dark forces.

When a person dies, his higher soul goes to the Bardo trials. His lower soul goes to the center of the Earth for composting in the Black Hole Dead Space, and his life essence returns to a large pool about a mile and one half above the earth. The blueprint for the Earth-soul Cell is left in his descendants upon the Earth. When conception occurs, the creative spark renews the combined patterns of the parents, and soon draws into itself its portion of life force from the world storage pool in the sky.

The reason a lot of religions encouraged abstinence was to preserve this chi, in order for the person to live long enough to finish his spiritual path. You probably think I am going to tell you to get thee to a nunnery, but fear not.

You need to dowse back all those droplets of life force, to build your power. Just dowse ratios for it, and **WILL** them to return. In men, it returns near the prostate gland. In women, it returns to the uterus area. If you have sexual orgasm, you need to dowse the essence back to you the next day. Kind of like a morning after pill. Of course, if you sleep with a contaminated person, you may have a lot more to dowse than one ratio! For that reason, it is wise to be monogamous or celibate, so you don't have to spend twelve hours dowsing entities to pay for thirty minutes of thrills.

There is some of this essence that floats over the Earth in a kind of free form, like the mist that rises off of the ocean. This life force is free after oozing out of the auric holes of many people. There is a way to draw this into oneself that I have not tried out yet, but would be interesting to attempt. This free form essence does not have dark force patterns, and so it is beneficial to draw it into oneself.

Take a cardboard tube, about 2" in diameter and 7" long, and put eucalyptus oil on it. On one end put a small ultraviolet light. Gaze through the tube upon the ultraviolet light for no more than four minutes twice a week. This will cause you to pull in the free form essence. Also, looking into a sunny sky for a little while each day will help you draw it into yourself, as well. Be careful to not burn your eyes.

Your biggest challenge will be to draw back all of your lost essence and keep from losing more. You are lucky to know how to do this. If you have lived a wild life, you will have a bit of dowsing to do. But it can be done.

There were reasons for all of the taboos in the old religions; perhaps you can see that more clearly now.

Good News!

Building Fund Update

Good news! We have a huge sandstone building now. It was a territorial jail 100 years ago, and then became a Nazarene church for fifty years. It belonged to the Territorial Gunfighters Club in Oklahoma. It will make a great monastery retreat. I want to thank those of you who have made this possible. We are now getting ready to roof it, and should have it ready by our gathering at Christmastide. It has over 10,000 square feet, so we should have plenty of sleeping areas ready. It is in downtown Guthrie, which is a small town. We have a lot of sweat work to do now, but are very pleased with our good fortune. Thanks again to our donors.

GOOD NEWS!

October 25, 1992

The (S) Foundation is now the owner of the huge sandstone building that 100 years ago was the territorial jail and then became the Nazarene Church. The Territorial Gunfighter's association agreed to turn over the deed to us, if we keep the basement cells looking historical. The building is at least 10,000 square feet.

(A student) will contact a roofer about repairing the roof first, and then we will fix some windows. The gas, lights, and water can be turned on safely. We will have to add a shower or two. Then we need to slap up a few walls for personal rooms, although there are several large side rooms now that can be used soon.

Our cost of obtaining the building was merely back taxes and the legal fees. We can fix it up as we go along, once all the winter holes are sealed up. We will have a great building for the monastery if we work hard and are prudent.

On another note;

The next week or two will be very stressful for people with sensitive dreaming bodies. They are pushed into warp speed right now, and all manner of past life disorder is spilled out of them. Egoic contamination is leaking out of your cells, and becoming magnets for dark forces in the area. It is a hard time for many of you. You may think that you have not progressed because you feel so much personal disorder right now. In fact, the person who senses the disorder has progressed a great deal. Look around you at work or in the community. Animal men don't look suffering. The most refined Suns are suffering. The blown out Suns do not feel too bad. The key is to dowse a while, then shift your awareness to your animal dreaming bodies by physical labor, music, or distraction of some type. Dowse for a while, and then do something different to rest your spiritual bodies. They are quite tired right now. Most of all, know that you will pull out of this. Just do your best one day at a time. I am helping as much as I can, but there are many suffering today. Also, many of you are about ready to pull your primary earth root fiber up, with all its disorder. When this is about to happen, you may feel as though you are dying for a day or two...then you feel better, when all the disorder on the root is dowsed away. Check for any tendrils to parents. I have found that there are so many serious dark forces, that I must dowse the vicinity for the worst one, and then check for its portal, and so on. Many of them are just floating by, without any portal from you right now. The symptoms of the maximum expansion that I perceive seem to be nausea, headache, weakness, depression, grief, and back pain. If you feel those, dowse over the big body chart to make sure there is not an attached entity or incubus/succubus eating your aura in that spot. If you get those, you must dowse them away and check daily. They are exceedingly common right now. Everything is seasonal, and this trial shall pass. Be very kind and patient with each other, because it is a hard time for all. You may need to keep your space from each other, because the aura sensitivity is heightened. Help each other with great love and sensitivity. Just do your best every day, and try not to think too much about this time. Just dowse a while, then do physical labor. Don't read too much right now. Go to a movie, act silly and light.

Hang in there.

Contamination from the Earth

October 30, 1992

During the last few days, I have been working to clear many of your silver root cords and uprooting them for you. I have been connecting them to the heart chakra. This has been necessary because of the profound contamination that many of you have been getting from the Earth. Although it would have been far easier at the perfect astrological time, I had to uproot you now to prevent your cords from rotting and poisoning you beyond help.

We will be in the peak of expansion for the next week. This is why there have been so many warnings regarding the end of the world in so many religions recently. Korea has been a mess of disorder because so many people thought the rapture would come this week. A large group in Boston and another one in Texas have been in an uproar, buying guns and taking out advertisements warning of the second coming of Christ. What those groups are sensing and prophesying is something that they have no words for. They are materializing an experience of the soul. Buying guns and burning your clothes did not help a one of them. They were feeling the departure of their dreaming bodies about to happen, and they could only perceive that as death or ascension to heaven. The maximum expansion is causing unprepared people to lose their dreaming bodies, as they float out into space and time, but it is something that could have been avoided, had people listened to the many prophets over many lifetimes.

A prophet has to couch concepts in ways that are understandable to the populace he is dealing with at the time. And, a prophet can only understand revelations to the level of his own clarity, intelligence, and soul advancement or type. Often, even in lower channeled writings, you get a glimpse of truth that is filtered through primitive spiritual understanding. Often the hearers of such prophesies take the metaphor literally, and so lose the meaning. One rule of thumb, though, is that false prophesies stress "love" over and over again, in a way to induce a hypnotic trance. Everyone craves love, and so they are drawn to such mindless babble, especially if the channeler claims to be Jesus or Mary. False prophesies also stress that you should not be afraid, therefore luring you to sleep at a time when you should be alert for your soul.

Many true prophesies sound ludicrous and comical if the prophet interprets the truth simply according to his religion or education. A student of truth looks at all things with patience and sobriety, always seeking the meaning behind metaphors and symbols.

During this critical time, it is important that you check morning and night for contamination of your gap, procreative cleft, and root cord. Also check over the large body chart for contaminated auric areas or lost plasma essence. Then, check with the aura meter in front of a mirror.

When your root fiber has been pulled up and rooted into your heart, you will feel much better, unless it is toxic with dark forces, or if you have tendrils hooked to people. Pull all tendrils back and douse the disharmonies. I have taken on a great many of your disharmonies this week, and will continue to do so, to strengthen you. I can only take on so much spiritual poison a day, and so it will take me a while to finish pulling all of your roots and cleaning them off. When yours is clean and planted in the heart, you can then pull the roots of your minor children. Do not pull the roots of anyone except spouses or children who is not doing this work. There would be no point, and you could get severely contaminated.

In the next messages, we will send the twenty-two page improved entity charts that (three students) have prepared for you (*Please refer to [A Prophet's Story](#)*). We are sending out messages far more often than first intended, and our postage and copying expense is very high, so keep that in mind when you send in a donation to continue receiving messages.

We have been working very hard here to prepare the monastery with little money. We have the building free and clear now. (Two students) may have to do the roof themselves, to save our donated funds for room heaters, beds, toilets and showers. We are fortunate in that some of our hard workers know how to do these things and are willing to give their time so generously. (Two students) and I spent the last week hauling junk and trash out of the building. We appreciate the generosity of the six people who have donated money so far to help get the study house, and any donations from any others who are able to help will be used with great discretion. We should be able to meet there on Christmas.

Bless all of you. Keep dowsing.

The Case of the Itching Skin

October 31, 1992

A woman called me about persistent itching that was enough to drive her crazy, especially at night. In evaluating such cases, I generally look for the horses before I scout for zebras.

I first looked for obvious physical causes. I could detect a problem with enzymes for the digestion of certain proteins, and a low level of some vitamins. I went through the typical allergens, to see if I could dowse a resonating cause. It seemed that she could not digest soy well, so I suspected that soy may aggravate her itching, although I knew there may be other planes of causation. I suggested she eat calf liver and avoid soy. Since a lot of the itching was on the pelvis, I also suspected an aggravation with soy, because I knew that soy nature spirits tended to mutate and worsen pelvic disorders.

Anytime a person has a problem with enzymes, or in fact any physical problem, it is wise to look for deeper planes of causation for the disorder. Many physical problems are rooted in parental or personal genetic alteration due to disharmonious acts, thoughts, or entities. For this reason, I looked into mental and spiritual planes of causation.

An excellent dowser, who is a friend of this lady, picked up a need for love related to the problem. I could see that the need for love was related, and readily suggested that she purchase a pocket Chihuahua like my own, but in my heart I knew there was something deeper. In fact, the need for love was not hers, but was her parents'. She had a mental engram and egoic parental contamination that had to do with unrequited love. This would have to be dowsed away in layers.

I had a sneaking suspicion that she had a weak spot in her aura as a result of the parental disharmony. Sure enough, I found a major satanic buried into the skin aura of the pelvis.

I traced it back to a simple act at the age of fourteen. She was in the bathroom of a church in which there was a waste can of used menstrual pads. The pads had attracted the satanic force to them, because the associated menstruating girl had a genetic demonic aspect. The genetic demonic aspect and the satanic were both related to lies and betrayal of one's beloved, along with the longing for romantic love. Our main character in the drama had a related pattern from her parents that weakened her to the dark force, and so it jumped into her bladder. Air spirits often live inside of hollow body organs, such as the bladder. Water spirits, on the other hand, can live in the urine itself.

I have dowsed the satanic's ratios, but I am well aware that it may need to be dowsed in layers, due to its impact upon the DNA after so many years. This person happens to be a holy person, who has steadfastly known that the disharmony was foreign to her. If you were trying to look at the bright side, you could say that she gained in her ability to endure pain because of her suffering. Therefore, she is a better warrior.

I present this case to illustrate a few points. Always look for the simple causes first, and then work up the ladder. If the disharmony persists, then keep on exploring. If something doesn't work, try something different. Also, many factors in the case may be involved and valid, but the seed causes can be multiple and intertwined with each other. Keep looking at a problem from different angles. You can go to sleep with the prayer that your higher-self reveal the answer to you. Keep in mind the answers might be in layers.

The idiot who said, "Keep it simple, stupid," was really stupid. The real truths are often simple, but they take a great deal of time to unfold with our limited ability to translate non-physical phenomenon in such a way that our brains can understand. Also, some seasons or days of the week are easier to work problems of such an esoteric nature. I always dowse what the focus of the day should be: hard labor, research, purification, etc. Granted, you have to do some of all of the options every day, but being flexible keeps you progressing. Rigid schedules, habits, and routines interfere with the spiritual student's attunement with the cycles of the cosmos which regulate types of learning.

This is why I often suggest that students read "Journey to Ixtlan" by Carlos Castaneda. A lot of people have gotten hung up on the fact that early in Carlos' spiritual training, he was given peyote. To read about his teacher, you have to keep in mind that the whole group was pretty much Hopi types, with a different set of approaches to higher learning. Despite the fact that I discourage all power plant drug use, the books are invaluable to explain a great deal of what I have presented to you in other forms. The Hopis tend to be more ruthless than I would be, because they are from other worlds. Even so, you have much to learn from reading about the holy teacher, Don Juan, from another world. He helps you to get a bit more impersonal. "The Fire from Within" is another favorite of mine. Realize that you can learn aspects of truth from many sources, and then incorporate such truth in a way that is appropriate for your soul type. It is appropriate for Suns to be more compassionate than the Hopi types.

I have seen Hopi types and animal man types who are far more worthy than most Suns. In a case of a holy animal man or Hopi, I dowse away their disharmonies, and then can see that they receive a bud of a Sun dreaming body, which will flower. Even a Nephilim can have the fallen angel component dowsed, and if he desires holiness, can be given the gift of a Sun bud. This is quite powerful, because such a person can help to make the earth holy. They will not lose their reward, and will travel to the New Heaven and New Earth at the correct time.

Therefore, do not fear that these teachings are elitist. The Suns were supposed to help the other types; that is their job. He who serves is great.

Therefore, tread among your brothers and sisters with tenderness and strength. Look earnestly for those that desire truth, and help those who are worthy to receive it.

The Case of the Crying Dog

October 31, 1992

A little dog was suddenly taken ill, and his fellow household dogs began to chew on his ears and torment him. His eyes became soulful, and then infected with pus. He began to have chills, and refused to eat.

It was true; he had a bacterial eye infection. But why? The dogs scratched him and his resistance was down. Why? They were all sick and crazy from their root fibers in the poisoned earth at this time of maximum expansion.

I dowsed all the disharmonies on his and the other dog's root fibers, and then yanked them up. Animal man and animals need to have theirs rooted a little below the heart, rather than in the heart, so I did that.

I checked on the body chart for all areas of plasma weakness, and located ego chunks from a doppelganger infected child across the street. I then found dreaming bodies lost in other worlds due to dark forces crawling up the root fiber. Some of them had deviated the dreaming bodies of the dogs, as well. I dowsed those away.

After the ratios had been in the box an hour, the dog began to eat, his eye quit draining, and he no longer looked sad. The other dogs quit being mean to him, and they regained their proper potty behavior, which they had lost.

So, you see, it is a good idea to clean your animals up spiritually. If you have a big dog, it could turn on you and get mean, as the satanics deform its soul.

Lower Life Essence Contamination

November, 1992 Estimated date

Recently I became aware that some people spray out lower life essence to people around them. It seems to come out of the bottom of the earth-soul-cell, which could be said to hover about a foot above the head. Such a spray causes anguish and dark force contamination when it falls upon a clear person. Spraying people have life force leaks due to connections from other people or to other people. These connections have formed throughout life for several reasons.

Sexual relationships, even from imagination only, produce such links. Coveting traits of another person produces such a link. Romantic attachment produces such a link even without sexual union. Addiction to computer games produces links to the screens. Nurses or body workers often receive or put forth such links to their clients.

These links can cause confusion, illness, and a lack of spiritual progress. They weaken the personality and the will.

You can dowse for such links since they are associated with body parts** (**See Charts/Appendix). You should also check for plasma tendrils, plasma slime, and egoic essence that may be foreign or lost. Removing the foreign essence should be done first, and then you can recall the missing essence and dowse any disharmonies.

Many contaminations associated with hells can be traced to these connections with other people. If disharmonious people hook into your earth-soul-cell, they suck out life force, and eventually a hole is formed in that location. That hole then continuously leaks parts of you wherever you go. If you are depressed and sick, then this may be your problem. If you feel agitated and crazy, then you most likely have a great many people hooked into you who are fueled by ripe doppelgangers. When the earth-soul-cell becomes rotten with darkness, the higher self departs, leaving a rotten shell of a lower soul to be controlled by evil spirits.

In a case of severe weakness or agitation, the treatment is similar. Such a person should avoid any work that causes people to greatly covet his personal traits or inspire lust. In the recovery phase, thought and emotion control must be mastered, and a great deal of dowsing must be done to clean up the connections. Forgetting the past and avoiding intense social situations is advisable, until stabilization occurs. Improvement can be noted by a progressive strengthening of the individual's personality and a sense of calm joy.

It is impossible to be in your right mind if you have a lot of these connections, for other's thoughts flow into you through these pipelines. The only way to achieve mastery is to remove these connections completely because only then can the higher studies be incorporated. At this difficult time in the history of Earth, only a person who has uprooted his

silver cord from the Earth akasha and then removed these social connections has any hope of understanding higher teachings.

For that reason, it is no longer possible for these teachings to be sent to people who are unwilling to systematically remove the threads that bind them to the general population and to the Earth. We are moving into the inner mysteries which can only be offered to those students who have proven themselves worthy.

The Law of Correspondence states that spiritual advancement should reflect upon the lower self. In the context of these teachings, this means that each worthy student should manifest certain traits and fulfill certain expectations.

A minimum of one and one half hours of dowsing per day is required at this point for the student to advance. The student is expected to be sexually monogamous or celibate, heterosexual, and not indulge in pornography of any kind. Daily study of the Cosmic Laws** and Soul Lessons** is needed, especially when troubles arise. The careful examination of all relationships as to their potential for personal soul contamination must be done. Any close relationship with a person who resists any of the Cosmic Laws must be severed emotionally, and for all practical purposes, physically. He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law.

If you are willing to follow those requirements, then send me a letter stating your intent. When I receive the letter, I will answer you with a personal letter regarding any questions you might have. If I do not hear from you, then I must assume that you are not willing to follow the requirements set forth. (Anonymous)

Mutant Sucker Crystals and Loss of the Real Self

November 2, 1992

It has often been said that a man becomes that of which he thinks. This statement has often been taken out of context so that people can rationalize never facing their problems or disorders so as to avoid transmuting the disorder. All truthful statements must be taken into context, including the one that states "What you think you will become."

Man is made of varying types of substance, some visible to the physical eye, and some visible to the spiritual eye. Muscle, flesh, and bone are physically visible. Lower life force, egoic and plasma essence are some of the substances that are visible spiritually with a trained eye. The dreaming bodies and the monadic shell are finer substances that are as real as flesh and bone.

Gases from burning buildings can kill the unsuspecting person. Many a sleeping child has died from carbon monoxide gas. Viruses invisible to the eye are destroying the immune system of countless people over the world. There are substances smaller or finer than viruses which no fancy microscope can, as yet, detect.

One of these substances is like the wind, in that you could say it seems to have no form, and yet it can destroy like a tornado. That is the force of the will directed by intention which exits the aura gap. Such a force can knock someone over physically, if the intending person has strong will. I have seen this.

Another function of the will is that the dreaming bodies follow the will's lines of force. Therefore, what one wills will send the higher self in that direction. How does the will receive intention? Through the thoughts of man, however idle or trivial.

What forms the thoughts of man? What causes a man to think thoughts that are disharmonious or destructive? Thoughts can be formed from a low cause, such as vicinity grid thought clouds, entities, or can be from parental or sexually mutated DNA. They can also be formed from a higher-self cause. A higher-self cause can be monadic or dreaming body deviation from past life disorder, or can be silver cord disharmony. Higher-self causes tend to be from personal karma, whereas lower-self causes tend to be group karma.

What is karma? Karma is the willful decision to not follow the flow of cosmic law and order. It is refusing to accept a cosmic law as truth, because you want your own fantasy of reality to be truth.

Whether you physically or mentally defy cosmic law is of little difference. This is why fantasy is so dangerous to the soul. Also, the association with people who blatantly defy cosmic law causes you to be infected with their own "created realities" (translation: mutant sucker crystals) which float outward from them as if in a gaseous form. You risk being dragged into their mutant sucker worlds, thereby freezing your dreaming bodies in a type of crystal hell.

When someone is in a room full of disharmonious people, their thoughts enter your head. If you start to own those thoughts, and then repeat the thoughts in a circular fashion, you resonate with the disharmonies. When you resonate with disharmony, you tend to think counterclockwise, or in a satanic fashion.

A person in sync with cosmic laws has an aura that tends to flow clockwise and outward. A person who resists cosmic law creates little rocks in the stream of the cosmos, upon which he butts himself repeatedly. He goes counterclockwise and inward, forming a tight knot and eventually a crystal of darkness. These crystals freeze his spiritual

development and wound his soul. They form melanomas on the soul. These melanomas of the soul can become very large, if the person feeds them with habit or thought contrary to any of the cosmic laws. They form a cancer of the soul, that we previously have called mutant sucker worlds.

To call them worlds is less accurate than to call them crystals. However, people think they are creating their own reality of the world when they create such crystals. These crystals are formed with the same matter that bathes the dreaming bodies. Plasma essence is like the blood of the dreaming bodies.

When a person thinks a thought (or owns one of someone else's creation) he automatically directs his will to the object of his desire or attachment relative to the thought. Through the gap, the wind of the will blows outward, sending the dreaming bodies in its wake, to the object of the thought. If the thought is about a car, money, sexual acts, or food, then the dreaming bodies go to the object of fantasy. They possess the object of fantasy. If the person daydreams about an object or act often, and this sends his dreaming bodies into a de-evolutionary spiral, then they may get caught in a crystal of darkness. Each time the person thinks of the object of desire, the knot gets tighter. Eventually, a mutant sucker crystal forms, out of the creative force of humanity gone berserk, like a cancer cell.

This is where the importance of season comes into play. At certain times and in some situations, it is important to focus the thoughts on acts or objects. In babyhood, it is appropriate to focus on food a great deal. In later childhood, it is appropriate to think about defecation and urination matters. Later in life, it is appropriate to focus on sexual expression. Later in life, it is appropriate to focus on creating a home. Later in life, it is appropriate to ponder philosophical ideas. Later in life, it is appropriate to turn the attention to the meaning of the soul.

This does not mean that a sixty year old person should never eat, defecate, or have sex. It means that his season of focus has changed. The base chakra is the focus of babyhood, and the pelvic of childhood, the solar plexus of adolescence, and so on. If a person resists or clings to those stages, then he cannot climb Jacob's ladder to the crown chakra, where he could reach Christ consciousness. It is the law of the soul that man should follow the steps upward, with the appropriate lessons learned at each step, so that he may reach mastery at the crown.

If a person perverts the uses of the chakras, then he will form a mutant crystal in that chakra. Obsessive focus on food forms a crystal in the base chakra. Sexual obsession, particularly homosexuality, forms mutant crystals in the pelvis. Excessive emotional indulgence or romantic focus forms a crystal in the solar plexus. Over-attachment to the group or one's family produces a crystal in the heart. Excessive attachment to artful expression or to beautiful form creates a crystal in the throat chakra. Excessive belief in linear thought naked of the soul gnosis creates a crystal in the brow chakra. Hatred for anyone or for cosmic law creates a crystal in the crown chakra. Wherever a crystal forms, the ladder reaching to heaven is broken. No one can attain mastery with such crystals.

Most of the earth-soul-cells are polluted on the planet because of so many generations that did not care to climb that ladder to holiness. You have been given a method to clean up the lower self through dowsing and the study of virtue. I have seen several dowsers who thought that if they dowsed, then they could slack off on virtues and ignore cosmic laws.

I have seen students who party with homosexuals and they have been severely infected with pelvic mutant crystals, almost beyond hope at this point. I have no choice but to tell such students, and you know who you are, to drop these teachings, before I must grab you by the collar and force you to vomit your crystals. If you continue to party with such infected people, then I want no part of you. I have enough work to do as it is.

I have seen students obsess about food, and see all disorders as based on food. They somehow got the idea that food was spirit. I am here to tell you that spirit must be your food, lest you form a crystal at your base chakra.

I have seen students indulge in emotionalism and romantic obsession, therefore crystallizing their solar plexus. Women who love too much, and men who hate women who love men too much, women who love men who hate women who hate men too much, and people who sit around and blame their parents, are full of these crystals. A warrior has no past and no future. He acts today, with precision and grace. He holds his thoughts silent except when he desires to direct his will, and therefore his dreaming bodies. The warrior has power, the whiner has a pity party.

I have seen students give up their souls for a mate, or because they did not want to be alienated from their social group, or they were lonely so they married anybody. Such students lose their heart chakra, as it forms into a black crystal the size of Dallas.

I have seen students who wanted life to be beautiful, so much so that art was all they cared for. They desired the form rather than the substance, the expression rather than the truth. For that reason they lost their throat chakras in a sea of blackness.

I have seen students who could not silence their minds, and refused to practice any technique to teach them mental control. Such students babble constantly, and when they are not wiggling, whistling and babbling, they are thinking mindless thoughts dredged up from the soiled Earth akasha. As a result, all students with crystals in the brow chakra end up with crystals in the pelvic and base chakras, where the Earth akasha focus happens to be.

Dowsing helps people to learn to stop mindless mental babbling, but it cannot help you if you persist in habits that form crystals in the other chakras. I have seen many a person who meditated for years who was severely possessed because he lacked a virtue or resisted cosmic law relative to a lower chakra. Meditation or dowsing cannot make you holy. You must be holy in thought, will, intention, and in habit. To be holy means that you must align with your soul's purpose in the right season and not on your body in the wrong season.

Many habits tend to form crystals. It is easier to advance spiritually if you travel, change your daily habits or routine, and do things that are not too easy for you. You exercise different dreaming bodies when your will is directed to different functions, places, or objects. Therefore, your plasma essence, the blood of the dreaming bodies, does not have time to coagulate into a crystal. Flexibility of thought, emotion, and action cause you to not get stiff in your spiritual joints. I have seen joggers full of dark crystals, because they obsessed and dreamed about jogging. I have seen musicians and artists who crystallized at the throat chakra, and refused to take my suggestion that they change their focus in order to save their souls. Comfort is usually chosen by the lazy student, rather than the discomfort of venturing into unknown terrain.

Many people cling to hate, therefore polluting their crown chakra, and preventing gnosis. If a person says they don't want to learn, they just want to have fun, then that person hates cosmic law and order. The purpose of the soul is to make the planet holy through one's understanding of cosmic law and its application. Anyone who willfully refuses to follow his soul purpose is satanic. It doesn't matter how charming such a person may be, or how many charity bazaars they contributed to in the last year. It doesn't matter that they are social workers or teachers or nurses. Many people in the social service fields do so because they have a crystal in their solar plexus chakras, and are emotionally indulgent to their clients in hopes of being loved. In some cases, the worst thing a person can do is to help the needy.

For instance, there are some planetary locations that are hotbeds for group karma, and crawling with demonic forces. For a person of spiritual sensitivity to work in such an area could overwhelm his chakras with the force of dark crystals slinging out to him at every turn. It is like being shot at with BB guns full of satanic crystals. If the person has a genetic weakness, for instance an inherited flipped amino acid, then the black crystals can fly into that auric hole, and poison the aura. The satanic thoughts of the owner will start to crop up in the victim's day to day thinking.

The little black pellet that flew into the auric hole can grow into a major satanic bubble. Many people today have the succubus/incubus bubbles growing out of the black pellets that were shot into DNA weak spots. The bad thing is that the ripe succubus/incubus bubbles reproduce, and send out black bubbles, or pellets, wherever the person may be. Little children with auric holes become infected. This is why a nationwide crisis is developing in that many children are sexually violating other children at early ages. In toddlers, such infection causes severe agitation, and so the children are labeled hyperactive.

That which draws us to crystallization is satanic, and that which helps us to reach our Christ consciousness, up the chakra ladder in harmony, is holy. The recent advice I gave you to pull up your root cord will do you little good, if you have crystals poisoning your circled cord. The crystals cause the cord to fall back out of the heart chakra, therefore producing a dragging cord with an open tip to darkness. You must clear all monadic contamination, all dreaming body satanic deviation, all sexual/genetic flipped amino acids or contamination, and then egoic contamination in order to be free of the spiritual poison that prevents your mastery. If you daily whittle away at dowsing the above factors, then your cord can be placed into your heart, and it will stay. You will then be strong enough to make the ascent to heaven on earth. Otherwise, you will have to repeatedly clean off your cord and reinsert it. Severely toxic people have so little will left; they may not have the force to replace it.

If you want me to help you replace your cord, you must make the free will decision to clean up all foul associations, habits, thoughts, and indulgences. It will be two steps forward, one step back, for quite a while, and you will suffer. It is true that the person who gives up hope will suffer less, because the pain of his soul is no longer felt. The struggle to mastery requires one to examine all aspects of the lower self, and to exercise discipline in increasing increments. It is not easy.

Over the next week, I will be peering closely into your most private aspect, your soul. I will be looking for crystals of darkness and inspecting the monads for damage. I am willing to help you as your benefactor and teacher, if you are willing to be the student. If you are not willing to practice dowsing, study of the virtues, or to crawl the long painful path to purification and self-inspection, then you need to bow out of these studies.

Sometimes the most messed up students advance the fastest, because they know they are messed up. The student with a lot of metaphysical or radionic training is often the most resistant, because their cup is too full to add anything further into it.

Jesus said, "Except ye come as little children, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven." In other words, empty your cup of assumptions, and step forward, so that you may be filled.

Miasms

November 4, 1992

Miasms are interference patterns, or overlays, that shadow the genetic material of the earth-cell-soul. In the homeopathic literature, miasms have been indicated to mean that one's ancestors indulged physically in some maladaptive habit. Syphilis miasms, gonorrhea miasms, tuberculosis miasms have been described in the literature. It appears to me that miasms have to do with the thought pattern that preceded the physical habit, rather than the habit or infection itself.

In a recent case, I found a persistent problem relating to the student's heart and urinary meridians that indirectly produced back spasms. Upon close inspection, I found many entities. After several hours of removing entities along the meridian, working on the amino acids, and any monad contamination, I could still see a shadow. The shadow was the miasm overlay that must be dowsed away.

Her particular miasm had to do with an ancestor's desire to receive recognition from humans and a reward from God. The motivation for all his works had to do with desire for some kind of reward. This is a sorrow to the soul, and so the disharmony of the thoughts form a grid cloud above the spiritual DNA.

Moles

Moles and birthmarks are not due to miasms, but indicate the presence of a dark force residing inside the neurological system associated with that meridian. These are inherited in the lower soul, and are not necessarily a reflection of individual karma. Individual karma is reflected upon the monad, in the form of entities and aberrations.

Note: Binding up - Beth's method Implants lately

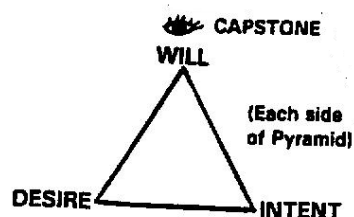
Healing the Soul with Dowsing Charts

November 8, 1992

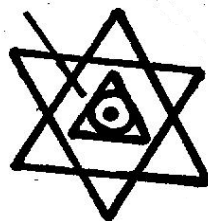
We have reached a time in which the planet Earth is fraught with disorder due to spiritual causes. It behooves the serious student to examine his personal contributions to the disorder, and to understand the group karmic causes. The study of the anatomy of different type souls helps one to understand why cosmic laws exist that are particular for this star system.

In the past, I have given you simplistic metaphors to illustrate the soul-body connection. It is time to study a more accurate illustration of the soul. (*Note: This drawing is from a later lesson. Original drawing not currently available.*)

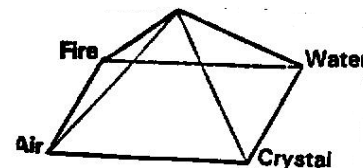
Within the Identity Sphere (MONADIC SHELL):



**TRIANGLE WITH
SUBSTANCES**



STAR OF DAVID



PYRAMID

The higher-self component of a Sun type has an egg-shaped **Monad** **Shell**.

Inside the shell is a brilliant six-pointed **Star**. The top point of the star has the trait of Holy Will and Power. The other points represent Divine Impersonal Love, Divine Intelligence and Wisdom, Water element Power, Air element Power, and Fire element Power. The spiritual elements have the traits of airiness, fluidity, and fieriness, but are not the lower physical elements themselves.

Inside the egg-shaped monad is a round organ that could be called the **Eye of the Soul** (see "Capstone"). Out of the eye of the soul beams the silver cord.

The silver cord enters into the **Pyramid**-shaped lower soul of a Sun through the capstone at the top. Inside the pyramid the cord splits into four aspects: southerly, northerly, easterly, westerly. These directional aspects contain many significant spiritual components. If you think of the differences in the traits of the populations of different parts of our continent, you can get an idea of the spiritual influences of the area. People in Mexico tend to be warm, physical, and emotional. People in California tend to be spontaneous, flighty, cheerful, and without boundaries. People in Vermont tend to be serious, cool, and thoughtful. The locations of one's birth and current home influence the types of disorder that will manifest in the spiritual, mental and physical bodies. Therefore, a person with a southern type disorder should move north, unless he wants to flush out his disorder into the open so as to clear it. The direction of one's head while sleeping will cause any dark force of that direction to pop out into the open, as well. The direction of the head in relation to the solar plexus is the key. If you have a lot of succubus energies, then laying with your head southerly will cause them to become obvious. If you have a hate entity, then it will feel worse if you lay with your head to the east. This is one way to track them all down so as to dowsing them away. You should always get up and dowsing if you have trouble sleeping.

The four directions, like beams of light coming from a pyramid-shaped prism, beam as a rainbow silvery cord into the top of the head to the location of a baby's soft spot. The earth-soul-cell also has a muddy diffuse light that shines out of its conception cleft upon the exit of the silver cord from the pyramid. Therefore, you could say that a man has the four directional influences and the spiritual DNA light of the earth-soul-cell influencing his lower form. This is where the mystical number five is used to represent man. The fingers of the hand illustrate a lower aspect of those energies. (Illustration on page 3) (*Illustration not currently available*).

The location of the conception cleft on the base of the pyramid is dependent upon the person's astrological influences. A Leo would have a southerly positioned cleft, for example. The silver cord, coated with the earth-soul-cell influence and DNA, enters the head and travels down to the base of the spine and then back up to the aura gap near the solar plexus. There, it exits and is rooted into the ground. Recently, I have told you to uproot your cord and put it into the heart, to avoid the contamination of the soiled Earth Akasha.

Many of you have not been able to keep your cords in your heart area because of dark force portals that weaken your cord so that it cannot hold its grip. Because of that, I have undertaken the study of the locations of disorder in your spiritual bodies and the planes of causation.

It would be charming to say that all the entities were "out there" and all we had to do was dowse them away, but it is more serious than that. Many of you are absolute factories for the creation of dark forces. I will show you why, and then I will show you the way out of your misuse of creative powers.

Each person, as a spark of God, has creative potential that was intended to go with the flow of the cosmic laws...outward, expansive. When a person chooses to use his power centripetally, inwardly and egocentrically, then he has chosen a satanic path. Creating one's own reality is synonymous with satanic. To defy the purpose of the soul is satanic.

Whenever a person defies his soul's purpose along a line of intention, then the monad, dreaming bodies, or silver cord of the higher section gets a black spot, as a funnel of darkness forms. Such a funnel sucks in outside energies that are disharmonious. He creates a tear in the veil between good and evil. He eats from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, rather than from the tree of life. This black funnel grows as it sucks in more dark forces. When it reaches a certain size, it becomes like a cancer, and creates mutant cells. Those mutant cells are demons.

The reason that almost any type of intentional defiance to any cosmic law ends up producing sexual demons is that the southerly influence is needed for all creativity of a higher or lower nature, of an evil or a good cause. If one creates one's own reality, then the creation of the evil reality will corrupt the southern aspect of the soul, allowing demons of progeneration to grow. That is why we have seen so many succubus/incubus lately. The monads of almost everyone are toxic due to defiance to all the cosmic laws, not just in relationship to generativity. Dark forces just manifest through the sexual channel as they reproduce themselves inside the mutant sucker crystals.

All of you should have charts on the cosmic laws over which to dowse planes of causation for the entities. Some people need everything translated concretely in physical terms, because they are too spiritually polluted to understand how to apply the cosmic laws.

The **Law of Mentalism** is key in the prevention of outside contamination. When a person thinks circular thoughts that are hateful, or covetous, or sexually obsessive, he forms a funnel of darkness on his lower soul that can form into a mutant sucker crystal over time. The lower soul tends to grow crystals based on emotions, thoughts, and habits or acts that are disharmonious. Before a crystal forms, the disharmonious funnel sucks in dark forces in the area. Those dark forces grow along the nerve channels, and are often hard to dowse, because they become part of your identity. Early in the infection, pain along a nerve may be felt. Back pain and headache are the most common symptoms of invasion of a dark force into the nervous system.

If you take aspirin to cover the pain up and do not dowse away the entity, it will hide after a while, deep inside you. Some entities manifest in the secretions. Bronchitis and sinusitis are common symptoms that water type dark forces have entered. If you take antihistamines you may not be able to dowse the dark force. Air spirits enter the hollow organs, especially the lungs and bladder, and produce irritation and eventual infection. Earth spirits enter the tissues, producing rashes and tumors.

If you hang around with people who have a weakness of an air, water, earth, or air type, then you will tend to get their created mutant sucker entities of that type in your own aura. You will tend to think like them, and develop physical characteristics that reflect the spiritual pollution. In a crowd, it is wise to have no thoughts or emotions, lest you form a funnel that will suck in a dark force. This is why I stress the need to reach the place of no pity. You must not open your aura gap to darkness through sympathy. True compassion is very strong and is not whiny or weepy.

To summarize: dark forces can be hidden in the nervous system or body organs or tissues, or can be from mutant sucker crystals and the resulting created demons on the higher or lower self. Dark forces can also enter through your extensions of plasma essence.

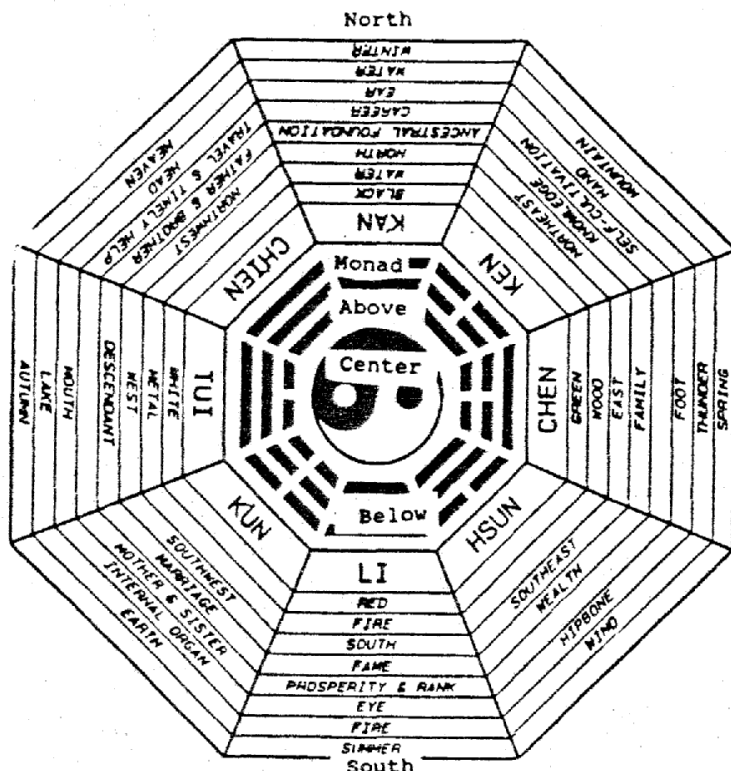
When a person has a strong emotion about another person, especially a child, he extends plasma essence from his gap to the person. The plasma essence comes from a microcosm of the monad in the solar plexus. The microcosm is like a hologram extended by the higher self to the lower self. This higher-self microcosm is the location from which the buds of flowering dreaming bodies exit. That is why an evolved Sun will swell up around the middle and feel some pain when new dreaming bodies are hatched. I tend to gain about nine or ten inches around the solar plexus when hatching.

The extension of plasma essence can be very weakening to a Sun if the person he extended it to is spiritually toxic. This plasma essence loss is what Carlos Castaneda called "the edge" that parents lost when they had children. To get it back, dowse down any contamination, and WILL it to return. Children are not weaker as a result, nor is anyone else that you might have extended it to.

While cleaning up the monastery, I located plasma essence from a Nazarene preacher who cared a great deal about the church. Unfortunately, his current disharmony was a contamination, so I dowsed it away and willed it to return to him. It doesn't matter if the person is dead or not. Many years ago, I knew a man who was very emotionally attached to me in a

Dreaming bodies branch off in fives off the points of the star. Since each point represents traits, dreaming bodies will weaken if a person does not have an associated virtue. If a dark force forms on a point, then the dreaming bodies wobble and get lost in other worlds.

I then looked into some native Indians that were not Hopi types, and found a monad like an eagle!



I then checked out a dog and a cat. (*Not currently available*).

The shapes of souls are interesting, but of more interest to the student must be the examination of personal risk factors that contribute to the production of mutant sucker crystals.

You can clear up your parental influences and societal influences, but you will do poorly unless you quit producing the crystals.

The biggest factor of all is refusal to accept a cosmic law because you want to create your own reality. The law of **Mentalism** is denied by pornographers, the law of **Gender** by the homosexuals, the law of **Vibration** by the people who love too much or who associate with slime-balls, the law of **Change** by people who obsess about their looks, the law of **Correspondence** by people who think they can do anything without hurting their soul or other people.

Blocking the pain of the death of the soul by drugs, alcohol, or senseless activity is counter to the soul purpose. Just wanting to have fun and not learn truth or perform holy service is counter to the purpose of the soul. Obsessing about food or sex causes one to constantly peer at the ground, and you lose sight of the needs of the soul, which hovers above.

A very nice woman, a dowser who does this work, directed her will subconsciously to refuse the uprooting of the silver cord. She did not want to separate from the soil, because her focus has been on farming for so long. She is so imbedded in the earth that she will degenerate along with it. She can dowse 24 hours a day, but she will drown in a sea of blackness, as the sewer of the earth backs up her silver cord. If you asked her consciously whether she would refuse to be uprooted, she would insist that it was her desire to do so. She is sinking fast, all the while dowsing up a storm. The virtue she is missing has to do with her longing for materialism. She does not crave money, but she obsesses about food. It is the same thing to the soul.

He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law. There is another student whom I advised to stop seeing clients, because she had too much contamination to do any spiritual or body work on others. She has a fundamental defiance-to-authority problem, which spiritually means she hates God. The cosmos is hierarchical, and yet she defied advice that was a gift of great value. As a result, she is going downhill fast.

If you want to see what kind of dark force crystals you have in you, say Saint Michael's Sword with great earnestness, and pray that all darkness be driven from you. Rebuke all evil forces in the holy name of Jesus. Then, sit in front of a mirror and look into your own eyes. Order the dark forces to come out. You will see them peeking out of your own face, unless you are clinging to them deeply. You can dowse them when you see them in your eyes. It is nice to have a fellow dowser help you when the bad ones come out. Always check for a crystal that may be hatching the demons.

Check for any related to obsessive sex, defiance to God or Cosmic Law, lies, hatred for that which is holy, perversity, habit, and thought. Or, have the chart in front of you, and ask for any type on the chart. When one peeks out, then dowse what risk factor was present. Check your mode of transmission.

If you do this difficult and often painful purification on a daily basis, you will eventually clean out every pus pocket in your soul, and then you can fill the holes with active virtues. Help another dowser get started. Learn patience. Learn how to sit still with a quiet mind. Learn to not be weepy, but to have holy love that is impersonal. Learn to be strong.

This is a path to mastership. It is not an easy path, because you will feel the pain of the world on your shoulders. Joy comes to your very core as you align with your soul, making your step light and your hope grow. One holy person can change the outcome of a whole planet. You should aspire to be that holy person. If you ask some people what their goals are, they will answer something like, "to get new carpeting and a new car." I am asking you to have a goal that is noble and grand. To achieve that goal, you must gain your strength from looking up to your soul, and avoid getting mired in the pain and emotionalism of the dirt beneath you. Your gardens are in the clouds of divinity.

NOVEMBER 8, 1992 CHART LISTS (Actual Charts not currently available)

Monadic Shell - Realm of Intention - Holy Will and Power

Divine Impersonal Love - Divine Intelligence and Wisdom

Fire element Power...Water element Power...Air element Power

Eye of the Soul Crystals

Silver cord extends from center of the eye of the soul into the top of the pyramid.

Pyramid-shaped earth-soul-cell Crystals

Four beams of light, as though splintered through the prism of the earth-soul-cell, enter into a baby's soft spot on top of head, traveling down the spine.

Conception cleft location is dependent upon astrological influences.

Dark forces are born out of the creative aspect of the soul gone awry due to thoughts, emotions, or acts.

These dark forces enter the auras of people with auric holes or tears.

Hidden dark forces can bury in the nerve channels.

North, south, east, and west forces or traits compose the cord.

The Eight Fold Path reflects the yin/yang of the four directions.

Crystals can form on north, south, east, or west portion.

Sleeping with your head in a weakened direction will cause crystals to activate.

D2 North East West South Earth-soul-cell influence...Palm down

D3 Pyramid-shaped earth-soul-cell...Silver Cord...Aura Gap Rooted in the Earth...Silver cord in heart

D4 Parent...Child...Plasma essence tendril

Bud...Eye...Earth Soul

Native Indian Chakra below tailbone into chest

Monadic Shell - Realm of Intention

D6 Monad Lower soul Asura Body Hooked into middle of back

D7 Monad Lower soul

D8 Dog Monad Cat Monad

Type of Contamination Check layers.

Funnel on Plasma Essence Tendrils (In/Out)

Dreaming Body Deviation (Check Deeper Layer)

Dark Force from Crystal (Dowse Crystal)

Amino Acid Contamination

Superficial Dark Force

Mutant Sucker Crystal

Buried Dark Force

Other

Reason for Contamination

Hates a person

Lies, deceit, manipulation

Emotionalism, romanticism, anger

Sexually acquired

Plasma tendril portal

Hates God/resists cosmic laws

Excessive or perverse sexual focus

Activity, drugs, alcohol, food, or sex used to suppress symptoms of contamination

Association with contaminated person or place

Materialism or focus on food, body, things

Circular thoughts, intellectualization of the soul

Inherited

Bad habit

Past life

A Little Story: Friday the 13th Update

Friday the 13th Update

November 13, 1992

Once a woman named Bonnie traveled to a rural Oklahoma town to study under a mysterious teacher.

Before Bonnie's arrival, the teacher scrubbed the toilet and floor of the monastery. She carried in a bed, and brought in a large plant to the room to cheer up the humble surroundings. She brought sheets and blankets from her home, and a special comforter that had been knitted by her ancestors. She placed pictures of saints near the bed, and a small cardboard picture of Jesus on the wall nearby.

There was a surprise flooding rain during the time the roof was being repaired, and some of the rooms in the monastery became wet. The teacher, with her devout students, worked long hours to mop the floors, pull up wet carpeting, and fix the roof.

The teacher prepared a special soup that had blessings in it. Then the teacher placed a prayer candle on a little table near the bed. She lit it with a strong blessing and awaited the arrival of the student.

The teacher knew that the student had serious spiritual confusion, almost beyond help. The student had not followed the advice given her earlier, but the teacher hoped and prayed that Bonnie would learn to see holiness.

The teacher allowed the students to take Bonnie to her little humble room. The teacher wanted to see if Bonnie could see her blessing without the teacher being there.

Bonnie complained about the room; there was noise outside the window, it was too barren. She left within the hour.

The teacher watched from afar.

The Seduction of the Soul

November 17, 1992

There are many patterns of behavior and thought that may appear benign or even attractive that are poison to the soul. If you fail to root out these brilliant berries from your garden now, then you will awaken one night with the taste of the berries in your mouth while hearing the laughter of demons from hell.

One reason for initiations in the mystery schools was to weed out the unworthy students who preferred comfort and habit over holiness. Our society is currently so destructive that many commonly accepted practices and attitudes are not proper for a holy person.

An example is the multi-level marketing system that is so common in the business world today. It is based on a vampirish scheme, where the early distributors can eventually quit work and feed off the lower distributor's earnings. It is a pyramid shaped scheme that is fraught with danger to the soul. The person involved often rationalizes that all business is multi-level, or that he can then have time to work on his spiritual self. I tell you now that if you don't have time to work on your spiritual self while working a forty hour week, then you will be a slug spiritually should you quit your job. I have seen case after case where the distributors became obsessed with setting up down-line distributors. Every social event was viewed as a business opportunity. Every family reunion became a pitch to sell the product. The products ended up costing ten times their worth to pay for the slugs on top of the pyramid. It is evil to sell products at inflated prices, no matter how much you rationalize it, just so you can sit on your butt. This is particularly true in the sales of herbs or health items. The sales pitch gets susceptible people hooked on the idea that they need the product for physical survival despite its inflated cost, and therefore people waste their social security checks on a bottle of herbs or algae that is marked up ten-fold beyond reasonable profit. For that reason, I expect any serious student to immediately stop all pyramid sales, lest the dark forces based on greed eat his soul. I don't want any more letters from students trying to get me to down-line distribute, either. I got one last week from a couple who just couldn't seem to make the last seminar due to work pressure. I want nothing more to do with them.

Dark forces of greed don't whisper in your ear to go rob a bank. They are much too silky for that. They tell you that you can't attend a spiritual gathering because you must support your family, or because you need to hit a trade show that weekend. They tell you that there will always be a next time, and not to worry; you can drowse and read the books without attending the gatherings. They tell you to harvest the wheat that weekend, or they set up a good legal client for you then, should you be a lawyer. You see, my friend, the dark forces provide your initiations for you. In reality of the spirit, there are windows of opportunity that are open for just a day, and then closed forever. Sometimes missing one day of a spiritual gathering, when the Light Nagual descends, can be your Waterloo. The one thing you might have needed to reach mastership

could have been offered that day. It might have been the day a dove of holiness would have descended as a gift from heaven to alight upon your shoulder. It might have been the day of your healing....lost forever.

It is not the job of the teacher to beg a student or give extended explanations regarding matters of great importance to the soul of the student. I have, at times, given very serious requested advice to students, who then went their merry way ignoring it at great peril. If I don't explain all the details, it is to protect someone who is not ready to know the full truth at that point. If the advice is ignored, then I have no choice, but to be brutally honest and ruthless. The best way to teach is indirect, with examples and metaphors, to allow a student to save face and learn gently. Some students are so thick that I have to spell out for them the consequences of their action. Many students with whom I have been verbally direct will later whine that I didn't explain my reasons to them, when the time comes to pay the piper. In reality, they didn't choose to hear.

Initiations often take the form of a money trial or a sex trial, although there are many spiritual issues that merely are reflected as some misuse of those forces. Most spiritual flaws will manifest as a money and sex disorder eventually, although the underlying flaw appears to be unrelated.

Many people have gotten into credit card debt due to a lack of good sense and impulsive buying habits. The underlying problem may be rage dark forces, which often turn to depression in manifestation. Some people buy to ease depression. When they get into debt, they have to work harder and longer hours. Eventually, they can't seem to do their spiritual work, and they start to look for ways to make money from their spiritual contacts. This is why frugal living is stressed by the holy person. It takes away temptations.

I have seen people who were convinced that the body was the most important part of themselves, although they did appear to make an effort to study the spirit. Such people may spend hundreds of dollars a month on expensive supplements and foods, while appearing frugal in other buying habits. I refuse to buy any supplements that are over-priced, and prefer to encourage students to eat simply and only use inexpensive herbal or vitamin supplements. There are usually local foods that can supply all that one needs for health.

Recently I handed a cheese-laden bean burrito to a hungry student, who said, "but I have been macrobiotic for 25 years." I pointed out to her that she was sick as a dog, and said, "If something doesn't work, try something different." Sometimes a diet is great for cleansing, but will not help some people to rebuild a weak or emaciated body. Also, beware of obsessing about your food and becoming religious about it. You can end up spending half your day fondling your noodles and tamari bottle, and have no time to look at your soul. Such food obsession is as carnal as pornography.

I had a student in a class once try to argue that pornography could be a work of art, to celebrate the beauty of human form. The gal was a lost cause. The way that dark forces work is to cause the student to focus on one aspect of truth without the proper context in time or place.

In the case of the business man, yes...he DOES need to support his family. That is true. But, does he need two Mercedes in the garage? How many closets of clothes does a secretary need? Many jobs are kept for glamour or greed, rather than true need.

In the case of food, YES...what you eat will affect all parts of your being in some cases. The transmutation of food through blessing is very powerful, though. The amount of your time spent worrying about food should not exceed your spiritual study time.

In the case of pornography, YES, the human form is lovely and natural. What is unnatural is to stare at a picture of someone's crotch in an attempt to artificially arouse the lower chakras. Most people don't know what is normal sexually, because they have grown up in a sexually obsessive society.

Some people think that if children were encouraged to be sexual beings, then the world would be a lovely place. I have personally worked in ghetto clinics in areas where children were introduced to sexuality from early childhood, and it didn't do them one bit of good. They had babies by the age of thirteen, and spent most of their days looking for sex and money. Cultural evils of sex and money are always intertwined. Most people's problems have little to do with the number of orgasms they have had in their life, contrary to some of your obsessive belief systems. Many people think that if they don't have a mate, then they are only half a person. Others think they have "a right" to jump on their mate's body anytime they want to. They "have needs."

Sometimes I feel like Dr. Ruth instead of Dr. Ruthless, but I get so many private letters from students on this matter, that I must not be getting the point across. It is time for the crow-bar on the forehead, again.

No one who is on a serious spiritual path should have sex with a person who is contaminated with dark forces. To do so will maim the soul. I have seen people at some of our conferences go off to a hotel room for a quickie during an important lecture. They had "needs." In reality, about ninety percent of the sexual excitation that the average person feels is from dark forces and thought forms in the area that float over like a grid. I have seen students get seriously traumatized by brutal mates who wanted to just "have a normal sex life." Many women have told me that they had no choice, because they couldn't find a job that pays enough to support their family, and so they slept with evil spouses to pay the rent. They are prostitutes.

It truth, it is difficult to be clear enough in the poisoned spiritual atmosphere on Earth, to have sex in the manner that it was intended. If you and your other sex mate are clear and both are on a path to holiness, then you will be comforted by the tender mercy of the sexual intimacy. If one of you is contaminated one night, then the other person should sleep in another room.

I have had male students tell me of their girlfriends demanding nightly sex as their right in the relationship. No one has a right to the other person's body. If orgasm was what their need was, then why did they not just masturbate? If intimacy is what they really needed, then why did they not sit and talk to learn more about the other person? What goes on over and over are the same lies. Such people do not just want orgasm, and they do not want intimacy...their dark forces want to defile the most holy person. Defilement is their goal, not "needs."

There is a type of major satanic that feeds on the human need for beauty. I have told you that all things are good in the right time and place, and in the wrong time or place become evil. This is true for beauty, as well. If a person wants beauty above all else, then he starves the other virtues.

The balance of virtues is the measure of holiness, and not the force of one of the virtues. A virtue taken to its maximum without the others in balance is demonic.

Dark forces give a person a truth in the wrong context, and feed that person the idea that they NEED something, such as beauty, in their life. It may be the concept of yin/yang. A woman may decide that she NEEDS a man so that she will be balanced in the yin/yang, and so she stays with a man who doesn't care a whit about her and drags her down spiritually.

I had a case one time that will illustrate how clever the dark forces work upon human "needs". It will also show how the dark forces can feed each other in seemingly unrelated aspects.

A woman had a daughter with a major satanic contamination. The contamination was both monadic and from the earth soul, and had grown due to weaknesses in the mother that fed the disharmony. The little girl secreted succubus/incubus bubbles wherever she went, since her dark force crystals were ripe and hatching demons. Now I could talk for hours on karma but it would be of little good in this case. This child needed protection and so did others in the household till the exorcism was completed, which could be never, since she had no holy will to evict the seed demon.

It may sound cruel to say that a child has karma or little holy will, but that's just the facts, ma'am. You work with what you have. In all people there is good, and if you can pull on the good part, then they can get some will together to clean out the bad part. I always have hope for people, until they refuse grace.

The little girl was beginning to manifest typical succubus behavior. Unusual mouth movements, writhing body postures, urinary incontinence, and obsessive attachment for her mother's boyfriend were present. These succubus entities are epidemic right now, but cannot be allowed to remain in the children of students, because they all get contaminated daily from the excreted bubbles.

To make matters worse, the mother had a deep-seated dark force related to the need for a male relationship. To make matters worse, the male in the house had a deep-seated dark force that manifested as a desire to be a father.

You might argue that the need for family is normal, and I cannot agree more on the concept that a desire for family is normal. The need for a family, or a house, or certain food, is another matter. Desire and needs are not the same thing.

I have had students ask me to help them conceive a child. Now, the real question is: why do they want a child? Should they have a child? Would it help them to fulfill their soul? No, they just felt a NEED for a family, and spent half their waking time obsessing about getting pregnant. Some women make it their mission to get pregnant, and have even stolen babies if they failed to conceive.

The woman in the succubus-infested child's case did not really NEED a man. What she needed was to learn personal strength and accountability for her actions. The man in her life openly acknowledged that he cared minimally for the mother, but that he LOVED the child. Did he love the child? What is love?

Love is wanting the other person's soul to become one with the order of the Logos through the application of cosmic laws. It is not hugging and kissing and buying ice-cream cones. If you love your mate, and you know you are contaminated spiritually that day, then you sleep on the couch. You would not think of insisting on sex, therefore defiling him or her. Sex with a contaminated person is defiling, it is not "making love."

Likewise, this man did not love this child. I openly told him and the mother that the child was secreting dark forces that fed the underlying monadic dark force of the man and the woman. Also, the man was feeding the dark forces of the child. I suggested that the mother and daughter move out to protect the man from further contamination until the exorcism was complete. They ignored me.

This man had a major monadic satanic that was based on the attitude of "Mature women are castrating bitches that can't be trusted, but if you found a young female who was pure, then you could find romantic love that was beautiful."

There are many examples of this satanic attitude in its advanced state, should you have the misfortune to know a child pornographer. Why do you think satanists sacrifice virgins? The same satanic force is present in child pornography and in the man who merely wanted romantic love with a young untarnished girl.

The man at that stage of his satanic infection did not have sexual plans for his relationship with the girl. On the contrary, he felt overwhelming desire to be her father, and nurture her. To his conscious mind, there was nothing but beauty in the relationship.

It is the painful task of the teacher to throw the mask off of the demons that entice the spiritual sailors to a watery death of the soul. What may appear benign and beautiful to the eye and senses can be a trap from which you will not return.

The man's NEED for beauty, and NEED for family, and NEED to have untarnished love created a scenario that attracted those very things into his life...on the surface. He got a beautiful daughter, and the family he longed for.

Now what happens if a house is steadily filling up with succubus/incubus energies and the people in the house do not know the difference between needs and wants? The child felt a NEED to sit on the man and touch him all the time. In reality, her dark forces were filling her with a confusing sexual desire that she did not understand. She needed to be protected from stimulating that desire aroused by being in close physical contact with an adult male. The more she sat on his lap, the more succubus/incubus dark forces were fed. The more he was with her, the more romantically attached he became, all the while with his conscious mind seeing it as a pure love. She fed his demon, and he fed hers. The mother's was fed as well, because she had her man, even if he was indifferent to her, and preferred her daughter as a companion.

When I told the mother to move out right away, I had worked at least forty hours the week before, trying to clear the dark forces from the three of them. I could not clear them of the seed demons because of the law of free will. Clearing monadic demonics of such deep natures may take months, with many layers. It is not just writing a number. It takes changing your belief systems that support the soul disharmony. Most people would rather cling to their beliefs than to become holy enough to see Truth.

We are at the point in this teaching that the deepest soul disharmonies are coming to the front in many of you. I prefer to not be blunt, and like to teach you by example and nuance, to allow you to suffer as little as possible when facing the mirror of the soul. Many of you have not heard because you have belief systems that are satanic in that they lead you away from your soul. They are all based on perceived needs, which are really wants. You want to create your own reality that is supposedly beautiful, or comfortable, or rich. Your cup is too full for me to pour any truth inside.

Ponder these things.

November 18, 1992

KARMA OR ROMANO?

*Brie was Wendy's feta.
Feta may not always seem gouda.
Though the path is filled with Roqueforts
and not as smooth as velveeta,
do not be bleu
cause feta is better than cheddar.*

*This rhyme may be stilton,
but certainly not cheesy.
If you're macro, it will make you wheezy.
If you're swiss, your feta is breezy.*

Locating Disharmonies and Dowsing Charts

November 20, 1992

It is important to cleanse before one can build health of a physical or a spiritual nature. Those people who claim to surround themselves with light and so supposedly remain unscathed spiritually do not take into consideration the disharmonies that creep out from their very core. Unless the inner oozing ulcers are healed through application of divine law, it does little good to hide out on top of a mountain. The correction of existing disorder must be addressed before one dares to approach The Light. Otherwise, one gets burned.

The Burning Bush is on the road before us, and we had best cast our eyes down in humility, in hopes that the rays will illuminate our weaknesses, so that we can remove them with haste. Transmutation, and not denial, is the weapon of the master. One cannot transmute what one cannot see.

Dowsing is a method to teach you to open your spiritual eyes so as to be able to determine what is holy and what is unholy. Without practice of the virtues of the Tree of Life and the study of Cosmic Law, the student will benefit nothing from dowsing. I have seen again and again students dowse fiercely for hours, and yet fail to strive for physical, emotional or speech control. One should endeavor to have a reason for all that one does, and all that one dowses. Often the reckless student dowses things about his fellow man that he has no business asking, and so gets a flippant answer.

Frequently, it is wise to NOT do something, while doing things frantically to keep busy is unwise. I have often seen students fall by the wayside, and yet keep dowsing in a vain and glamorous manner, and yet I have said nothing. Before admonishing someone, you should first decide whether there will likely be an outcome. There is no reason for me to write or tell some students that they have gone against cosmic law repeatedly, and so I cut myself from them. It would only get their dark forces to vent imperil, and so I remain silent, and direct my energies to those students who are worthy.

Emotional sobriety, the ability to hold the tongue, sexual self-control, and perseverance are the traits I most seek in students. All else can be learned in time. The hysterical student, the slanderous gossiping student, and the promiscuous student have little hope to achieve in higher studies. The hysterical student may get a little entity and then decide to chuck the whole work because he is depressed that day. The gossiping student is dangerous to the group, and is given to slander and misinformation that harm the progress of others. The promiscuous or romantically obsessed student cannot keep his pants zipped or his gap closed long enough to learn. Those with romantic obsessive tendencies fall into depression easily, and forget all they learned while in their self-indulgent fantasies. They lose so many plasma and egoic aspects that they don't know who they are from day to day. The student who cannot persevere in the face of a little discomfort is unworthy to study higher truth.

The traits, or weaknesses, described above could be said to be traits of certain directions, or lines of force. Entities throw filament cords into the auric holes of people from north, south, east or west. The auric holes are from emotional energy loss in that location. Anytime your gap opens in rage, pity, sorrow, or desire, an associated location on your aura is open and can be entered by dark forces.

Entities also creep out from your center, from the earth-soul-cell. These can be inherited from parents or acquired during life.

Entities can come from above, from your monad and silver cord above your head. In the rooted person, they can come from the earth. If one's cord is uprooted but dragging, then they can come from the contaminated tip.

Entities can be buried in your nervous system, along acupuncture meridians. If you have a scar, entities can hide behind it, difficult to see.

Entities can be from your own plasma, lower life essence, or egoic essence tendrils or fragments, lost over life with other people or places. Other people's plasma and egoic essence frequently enter your silver cord above the earth-soul-cell, forming portals for dark forces to enter.

Defiance to Cosmic Laws produces dark force crystals on all locations of the higher and lower selves, and those crystals hatch demons. The two most common types of demon-factory crystals are the Deros Hell Pipeline and the Succubus/Incubus Bubbles. In both cases of the infection, the layer of the aura related to personality control is eaten away. If these crystals are not removed, the person degenerates mentally, physically, and spiritually. The Bubbles secrete fibers and globules containing dark forces that stimulate obsessive sexual desire mixed with romanticism. During orgasm, the person gets contaminated in the procreative aura dent if such energies are around. These rot the root fiber, causing it to fall out of the heart, if it had been placed there after being uprooted.

Miasms form dark clouds over the body and aura, as disharmonious thought forms from others or self, become accepted as natural or good. Those affect the health of the body and mind.

When the monad is contaminated, dreaming bodies become wobbly and get lost in hells as they deviate from their purpose. Their disharmony is fed down the silver cord into the earth-soul-cell in the form of genetic damage patterns. These dowse as flipped amino acids.

Grids over whole towns, such as Asura Grid Clouds, contain dark forces and thought forms that wash over the aura, contaminating it. The dark forces in the clouds enter auric cracks during times of emotional upset. Before they enter, they hover, and dowse as superficial dark forces or vicinity dark forces.

To detect some of the dark force energies, you must have your gap facing the direction they are coming from. For that reason, dowse facing north, south, east, and then west using all three hand positions (left, right and both hands.) Using the aura meter while standing facing each direction using all three hand positions will help you to detect deep-seated disharmonies. Also check above your head with all three hand positions, and below your feet, and your monad. Also check your center using all three positions, so as to detect buried earth-soul-cell contamination. Check your gap and procreative dent using all three positions in all directions.

If you find a dark force, check for a deeper layer. You may have a crystal demon-factory that needs to be dowsed away, and/or a buried dark force that is secreting crystals. If one of your dreaming bodies is lost in some world, you can locate it facing that direction, and will it to return; make sure to dowse away all dark forces causing the dreaming body to get lost. In such a case, you probably have a monadic dark force and crystals. A frequent cause is contamination of the higher cord by foreign plasma or egoic essence accumulated over life. Plasma connections to parents or children are other portals that should be removed. If you find a succubus/incubus bubble, be sure to check your home for fibers and globules that need to be removed, as well.

Often, foreign plasma essence of strangers in old houses or public locations will form portals. These may be rotten fragments, rather than tendrils. There are many rotting earthbound spirits that form portals. These make you feel confused and depressed. There is a way to incinerate them, to return them to cosmic dust. Do this at sunset. Stand toward the pile of rotting earthbounds, and with a deep breath draw them into your gap. Then, face the setting sun. With your Will, pull the dark forces up your cord (following the spine) then out of your head into the fire portion of your monadic eye. They will dissolve there. You can do this for superficial dark forces in your aura, as well. Some may need to be dowsed. They may stick in a location where you have a crystal, and you may feel pain until you dowse away the crystal. The clearer you are, the better you will be able to do this.

You can also pull dark forces down from your monad to the doorway of the monadic eye, in the fire. Crystals and foreign plasma essence or missing plasma essence portals must be dowsed, though.

Whenever you feel disharmony or pain in some body location, check while your gap is facing all four directions, and then ask for ratios while focusing on your center, above and below your body. Use all three hand positions. The left hand will reflect the yin component of the directional disorder, and the right hand will reflect the yang aspect of the directional disorder. The center hand position will reflect the higher-self aspect of the disorder.

When you locate a crystal or deeply buried dark force or miasm, dowse the number of years it has been present. Then check the chart for cosmic laws and soul lessons and risk factors. The amino acid handout given in earlier lessons lists identified risk factors. The most common ones seem to be:

The most common identified risk factors for crystals, deeply buried dark forces or miasms:

- 1.) *Obsession about food*
- 2.) *Obsession about sex; pornography*
- 3.) *Obsession about an addictive substance*
- 4.) *Obsession about romance*
- 5.) *Fantasy*
- 6.) *Hatred for a person; desires someone dead; suicide*
- 7.) *Hatred for God or law*
- 8.) *Materialism; greed; gambling*
- 9.) *Wanting to create one's own reality*
- 10.) *Clinging to the past*
- 11.) *Wanting to have pleasure above purity; spiritual laziness*
- 12.) *Hating opposite sex*
- 13.) *Desire for beauty and glamour*
- 14.) *Desire for power above holiness*
- 15.) *Lower psychism*
- 16.) *Social needs more important than the soul*
- 17.) *Thinking that the body is everything*
- 18.) *Excess intellectualization about the soul*

So, dowse anything superficial you find in the directions. Then dowse for any layers that may lead to crystals or buried dark forces. Get rid of any demon factories, and assess your attitudes that have contributed to your contamination. Keep your thoughts, emotions, and speech in check, to avoid opening the gap of the aura.

This should keep you busy!

Check Chart:

Center/Above/Below	North/South/East/West
Right/Left/Both Hands	
Cord above Head	Gap
Procreative Cleft	Monad
<i>Piece of self missing (plasma, egoic, lower life essence)</i>	<i>Miasm</i>
<i>Foreign egoic or plasma essence</i>	<i>Gap/Cord/Cleft Contamination</i>
<i>Buried in nervous system/DNA</i>	<i>Sexual or genetic contamination</i>
<i>Shielded dark force or buried dark force</i>	<i>Vicinity dark force</i>
<i>Dreaming body deviation</i>	<i>Monad contamination</i>
<i>Dark force from crystal</i>	<i>Deros hell pipeline</i>
<i>Dark force grid cloud; Asura cloud</i>	<i>Dangling cord</i>
<i>Succubus bubble/fibers/globules</i>	<i>Crystal</i> <i>Other</i>

- 1) Face each direction while dowsing for these disharmonies.
- 2) Check for these in the monad, above (the upper cord), below, and center, also, while facing the different directions.
- 3) Check for these in each direction using all three hand dowsing positions (left/right/both hands on either the right or left chart.)
- 4) You can dowse with both hands (the gap dowsing position) by lightly touching your arm or hand with the opposite hand, using a finger to point to the numbers, or a pendulum.

Root Causes of Dark Force Patterns:

Earth-soul-cell inherited defect or contamination (group karma)
Sexually acquired DNA changes
Earth akasha contamination through rooted cord
Dual soul shadow
Miasms then surround aura, carrying tendencies of disorder in body, thought, deed, and emotion
Indulgence in those tendencies opens the gap
Dark forces can then enter (such dark forces can dowse as from any direction)
Defiance of cosmic law
Creating one's own reality
Mutant sucker black hole forms/ later a crystal forms due to the counter-clockwise use of creative force
Dark force factory forms in crystal
Dark forces inspire thoughts or emotions:
 (When your gap opens due to emotions regarding a person, part of yourself slings out like a filament to that person, linking him to you. Dark forces from your crystals follow that filament to the innocent person, creating Deros Hell Pipelines and Succubus/Incubus Bubbles in his aura.)
Excessive attachment to person, place, or thing (often dowses as the direction "Below".)
Portal forms; dark force enters
Obsessive thoughts and desires begin
Crystals form; dark force factory is created
Clinging to past or future
Self-pity, pity for others
Lack of emotional sobriety
Gap open; dark force enters gap or associated auric location (often dowses as a "Center" direction disorder)
Dark forces settle in brain, spine, peripheral nervous system, tissues, fluids
Dark force thoughts and attitudes become part of your identity
Circular thoughts or emotions that are contrary to truth form crystals that can then produce more dark forces

Becoming New

December 1, 1992

It is difficult for one to advance spiritually unless the decision is made to view all things as new. Our concept of the world is held together by habits of thought and deed, and unless those tenuous threads of ritual are broken, the student cannot fly free to higher realms of study.

When you say to yourself or another person, "I have always been that way," you are placing yourself in a box of which you cannot emerge spiritually. When you look at your fellow man with all your memories of him forming an attitude, then you lock him in that box, as well.

This is why I tell you to assume that you are already dead. If you are dead, then you have nothing to lose...no attachments. Think of yourself as a ghost in a story, as though everything is a game or vision. If you are a ghost, then you cannot be insulted. If you are walking in a dream, then you cannot cling to your corner of the Earth, but tend to float.

I tell you to study everything, and then forget everything with your linear mind. Do not cling to your knowledge and form graven images, but always look to the spirit of your knowledge, so that it may be turned to wisdom. Wisdom is the spiritual incorporation of knowledge. Dogma is the material solidification of knowledge.

I like the bumper sticker I saw that said, "Your karma ran over my dogma." In fact, if you are lucky, someone else's karma will run over your dogma. If you are lucky, someone will appear on the scene who will irritate you enough to show you your dogma, so that you can let it leave its body, and become spiritual wisdom. Anytime someone bothers you, try to look for a spiritual flaw within yourself.

If someone's depressed laziness bothers you, then suspect that you have a problem with wanting to control others without compassion. If someone's need to control you bothers you, then suspect that you have a problem relating to feeling powerless and lack of personal initiative. If you find flaws in every path, you may have a problem with hatred for Cosmic Law, or are unable to be a true student. Only a true student can be a true teacher. Only a person with power can serve others. Only a person with ruthlessness can be kind.

If you are kind to people who are kind to you, then what have you achieved? If you can only be in power or control, how can you lead people you know nothing about? Force is not power. Power is the correct use of force at the right time.

There are many paradoxes in Higher Study. During the holiday gathering to the monastery, we will have many examples. For instance, we will enter from the west door, even though it has been represented as the door of death in some lines of study. It is appropriate that we enter the door of death of the lower self, humbly, leaving the big front door on the south for silent show. We will not paint the front door red, because we are invisible. It will remain black.

Food, which tends to be an obsession with many of you, will be prepared by those people not trained in any school. I know this is a terrifying thought, but realize that clinging to food preparation causes your webs of ideas of self and of reality to tie you to your graven image of life. I would like (a student) to be in charge of food with (another student) assisting. One big pot of simple fare per meal should do fine, with preparation limited to one hour per day.

I would like those people who normally are leaders to be assigned tasks by those who are normally the followers. The people who normally go out to restaurants during conferences should do the kitchen clean-up and not go out at all. The people who like to party with others should spend time alone. Those people who tend to be reclusive should share rooms with others.

By spending this time readjusting your ideas of reality and of the importance of material functions, you can break the mirrors of self-reflection and become as new.

Visitors will note that the kitchen is to be right next to a bathroom. Terrible feng shui, right? Too bad. It is time you started looking at eating as merely a function, like crapping. I don't want anyone to look at another student and assess him or her through dietary terms, but only through spiritual terms. This is the time to be born again, like Jimmy Carter.

You might think I am trying to kill you, but bear with me for just a few days, so that I can shake up your self-important ideas of reality long enough to show you the mysteries of life. I want you to forget who you are, and forget who everyone else is, and look at each person and yourself as new each day.

The Real You is never insecure, blaming, hostile, afraid, whiny, needy, ashamed, guilty, or lonely. The false you has been built through the eyes of others and through your self-talk. Forget your past. You are dead so you can be born again in spirit.

As Don Juan noted, a man of knowledge has no family, no history, no dignity, no home...he has only his impeccability.

"Except ye come as little children, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven," Jesus told us. We are entering wonderful opportunities, great windows of chance and mystery, though which you can fly like a bird into awareness. You must leave your baggage behind, or it will drag you into the dirt, and you will feel the dark hunter pierce your soul, and the dogs of death shall clamp their teeth into your very being.

Your baggage is your idea of reality. If you are prepared to come here to die in those concepts, then come on down. Things will be rough; a little cool in the weather, and you might find the accommodations a trifle less than perfect in your normal viewpoint. Showers will have to be scheduled and short to have enough hot water, and you had best bring your long-johns, towel and bed-roll. Even so, I would like everyone to stay at the monastery, and I will stay there also. I want you to not run out to restaurants and hotels, because this is not a normal conference. (Believe me now.)

You may be able to see reasons we are meeting at Christmas. This should be the time for the birth of the Christ in yourself.

Initiations and Directions

December 1, 1992

I have described in previous lessons the way that dark forces enter the aura from north, south, east, west, above, or from the center directions. It may seem that the Law of Free Will is violated by such intrusions if one does not take into consideration the connection between entities and initiatory experiences.

Some people think that in a mystery school the initiations are rituals complete with robes and incense. I can guarantee you that the more pomp and ceremony present in a so-called mystery school the less likely you are to reach enlightenment. Also, the more grandiose the teacher, the less likely you are to be taught the real mysteries.

The snare of glamour is to be found in schools that have derived from earlier, true schools. An example is mystic Christianity. Jesus was a simple being in his demeanor, and not likely to get caught up in the glammers of fancy robes and facial expressions of piety. He taught in parables to the masses because that was all they could understand. He taught directly to his disciples and the Holy Spirit provided their initiations. Many schools founded on his teachings created false initiations because they had no faith or understanding of the Nagual initiations that occur to the worthy.

I have told you in the past that dark forces can provide initiations, and that is also true. There are times when the guardian angels step back to allow the dark forces to test the initiate. The person who spends his life assuming that angels or Jesus will save him against the winds of darkness is mistaken. Jesus said, "Greater things shall ye do (than Him)." If you are to do great things in the world then you must become holy. A servant is not greater than the master. The powers of darkness were unleashed upon Jesus, and they are likewise unleashed upon you.

It is also true that dark forces surround the unworthy slime balls of the Earth. The difference is that the initiatory experience is very clearly related to direction and time, whereas the normal person is filled with darkness continually with little variation or stress reaction. Darkness is a part of most people, whereas the initiate experiences darkness as pain, and is given clues to the mystery of his salvation. His job is to figure the way out of his wilderness. It is like a spiritual Outward Bound course.

The initiatory school is not a pass/fail system. There are gradations of lessons that occur related to the specific directions, or lines of force of the Logos. If you make a mistake, you can correct it through some form of penance. I am aware that penance is a dirty word to all you ex-Catholics. Nevertheless, penance you must do, as a method to learn your lesson and reinforce it in such a way as to refine your soul.

If your fatal flaw is glamour and need for superficial beauty, then you could dress in old clothes, and take a job scrubbing toilets for a time. If your flaw is clinging to the past, then you need to learn thought control through some method of meditation or affirmations done daily, or even hourly. If your flaw is romantic obsession, then you need to perform some service of love unrelated to romance, like working with crippled infants. If you do not voluntarily address your flaws, then your teacher or the Light Nagual must present an initiatory experience to burn out that area of evil.

Your initiations are opportunities to refine your soul in an area of weakness, and are not meant to make you suffer needlessly. If a person is not obsessed with physical comfort, then he need not wear a hair shirt. If a person is not obsessed with food, then he can follow the diet of his choice without spiritual repercussions. If a person is obsessed with physical comfort, then he should choose to live in a place with few comforts. Giving up a soft bed, the television, the fancy restaurants would be good for a person who clings to physical pleasures and comforts. If a person spends a great deal of time planning his diet and obsessing about what others eat, then he should quit cooking. Or, he might just live on beans and rice with an occasional salad. He should limit his thinking about food or preparing food to thirty minutes per day. No person should spend more than an hour a day worrying about food, because it can easily become an obsession.

You do not overcome weaknesses by resisting them, but by going toward something else. A person obsessed with physical pleasure and comfort must move toward the pleasure of spiritual comfort and fill his thoughts with things of the spirit rather than of the body. You replace, rather than resist.

All initiatory experiences can be traced to lessons on attachment to people, places, money or things, the past, glammers, or physical thrills. All dark forces enter the aura through areas of weakness related to those attachments.

If you get a swivel chair and an aura-meter, you can dowse which direction that the dark forces are entering your aura, one by one. You can dowse if it is on the yin side of experience (the left side), the yang side of your experience (the right side), or monadic (past lives) or center or below (earth-soul-cell) or from your upper cord (egoic and plasma contamination in or out.) By now you should not have a silver cord in the ground, hopefully, to receive contamination from Earth akasha.

I have found that using a small chart, like the one included in this lesson, is very fast to clear the aura. If I find that an imbalance is due to amino acids or a mutant sucker dark force, then I know to look for something deeper. Virtually everything can be traced to one of the following: superficial dark force, mutant crystal demon factory, buried dark force, or egoic/plasma essence contamination or loss. So, I dowse until I am sure to have one of those root causes. Dreaming body dysfunctions are usually due to one of those causes, as well.

Hold the aura meter in each hand while turning the chair, and then with both hands to dowse the gap, while checking for the entry of the dark forces. You might locate filaments of the egoic or plasma essence of other people. These dowse away just like dark forces, with ratios. The person from whom the contamination is linked will be physically in the direction that you locate the aura imbalance.

Then, facing each direction, check over the body chart for areas of contamination, and also over the "What is my problem, anyway?" chart (*See Messages Volume I*). Checking for dark force crystals in each direction is helpful. If you get a lot of dark force energies repeatedly from one direction, suspect that you have a weakness related to that direction. You may need to do some kind of penance, or you may have failed an initiatory test related to that line of force.

Often, swiveling the chair just slightly, a few degrees difference in direction, will reveal a weakness relating to two directions. If you look at the Bagua directional diagram, you can get an idea as to the major issues in that line of force.

If you dowse a lot of entities or weakness facing south, then suspect a fire trial problem. There are levels of initiatory lessons in each line of force. A fire trial could mean a weakness in your ability to use power or force properly. It may not mean that you are a wimp, but the opposite.

A fire trial of power may indicate that you need to learn how to lead other people properly, or need to learn paternal or maternal love instead of sexual love. A true leader has aspects of the parent, in that he does not want his underlings to suffer for no good reason. He is like the wise general, concerned about morale of the troops. He does not kick a dog that's down. He knows that timing of strong action is important, and that he must choose his battles well. He may delay an action if the troops are suffering some disorder, until a time that they are strong. He knows that demoralized troops cannot fight, and he finds ways to show them his support.

The wise general removes the weak or contaminated soldiers from the troops quickly, to avoid rotten apples spoiling the whole barrel. In his heart he hopes that they recover health in body and soul, so that they can be restored. He is like the good shepherd, who removes diseased sheep from the fold, and must move on in his migration. He hopes the diseased sheep will be able to stand and catch up with the others in time, but he cannot waste time nursing them back to health, for winter is coming.

The good general is strong, and ruthless, and loving, and sweet, all in the proper season. The understanding of season is necessary to pass the southern fire trial. To perform acts of power or decision in the right way at the right time is his initiatory trial.

To be properly parental is a lower fire trial. To care for one's children in a committed way is an example. To care for their soul advancement above your need to be a parent is another aspect. Some people are so obsessive about their children's lower needs that they overlook the soul needs. Some children should be allowed to suffer physical or mental discomfort, in order to understand some aspect of truth.

The related southwest trials often have to do with the marriage relationship. Can a person commit to another person, or does he flit from relationship to relationship? A person who cannot commit to an individual is unlikely to be able to commit his soul to the rigors of Higher Study. There comes a time when the lower lesson of family commitment is less important than switching one's allegiance to one's soul. To be able to relinquish the lower commitment and replace it with higher commitment to advancement of one's soul is a higher southwest initiation.

The initiations of the west often relate to one's ability to be a student. Many a person is stuck in the mud of habit of thought, and resists the Law of Change and Progression. To be stable in the personality, and yet able to open the mind to the ever more complex and airy concepts inherent in Higher Study is a western trial. To not cling to the physical pleasures and glours, but to move into the silence of the soul is an aspect of the western trials. If you look at western California, you will find many people who think they are open to all ideas, but in fact are full of sensuality and glours. Their desire for pleasure is often greater than their desire for truth, and so they continually look for a spiritual path that is pleasant, rather than one that pushes them into mastership.

The northwest trials may have to do with overcoming selfish indulgence. Many people who have not passed these trials are anti-social, and indulge in wanting to be alone. They may isolate themselves from the very experiences that provide their soul advancement. They may pride themselves on their self-sufficiency, but lack a desire to serve others.

People with a weakness of the north may be cold to their fellow man, and be given to glimmers regarding their careers. They may indulge in self-reflection to excess, and lack a desire for service. They may be frozen in their concepts of history of self, and slow to change.

The person with a weakness of the northeast may tend to mental arguments or linear thinking. They may be filled with lower pride and disdain for other paths than their own. They may be cold, intellectual, and cruel. They need to learn compassion and warmth. They need to cut their fellow man some slack.

A person with an eastern weakness may have a tendency to cling to that which is unworthy. Giving up an idea may seem like giving up his baby into slavery. His habits and concepts are his children, and he protects them fiercely. The progression from the physical trials, to the mental trials, to the spiritual trials may be perceived as attacks upon his whole self. He may cling to a religion, person, location, or to a grown child instead of allowing his path to unfold before him with the necessary changes for soul growth.

A person with a southeast flaw may have a tendency to measure everything from a mental or physical standpoint, and not silence the mind in order to understand from the point of the Nagual. He may be concerned about physical or mental cost to his lower self rather than be open to the austerity of the path to holiness. Jesus pointed out "the foxes have their holes, and birds have their nests, but the Son of Man has no place to rest his head." Those on the path to holiness must travel the trail of tears, as they release all that the lower self holds dear.

I cannot give you a Jonathan Livingston Seagull platitude, such as to tell you that if you release something it will come back to you. I will tell you that you often get in abundance that which you release, unless you have another trial that requires you to do without that very attachment. These trials are like a spiral, in layers, and lines of intersection cross them all, like beams of light through a tornado. I cannot promise you financial abundance like Jose Silva, or true love.

There is no pay-off. There is only your impeccability, which is your greatest asset, should you choose to persevere on this most difficult path to mastership. It is true that you may just very well be immortal; flying past the Eagle of Death, but that is not the reason for this path.

You are on the trail of tears to find your true Self. Some of those tears shall be in joy.

Conference Reminder:

Students who are actively dowsing and studying the materials are welcome to come to Oklahoma from December 22-28. You can schedule other time visits as well, although the agenda is purely up to the Light Nagual.

Just to make sure that we have not failed to coordinate the visits, please call the new monastery phone number and leave your travel plans on the recorder. Tell us if you are renting a car or need to be picked up at the airport. Do this even if you are sure that we have the information, because things have been very busy, and we might have lost your note. The phone number is...: The fax is still...

If you are driving, just find Guthrie on the Oklahoma map. The address is --- Noble, which is a main street in this very tiny Victorian town. Knock on the west door, and come on in. Take your shoes off; rest a spell.

Shields and Blocks

December 7, 1992

A warrior on the path to knowledge must be able to see his shields lest they block his sight so that he cannot see the pitfalls before him. It is the job of the teacher to point out to the student the presence of shields that are blocking vision.

The path of inner mysteries cannot be followed by a person who already thinks he has a world cosmology. When you embark on a path to knowledge you must forget yesterday, forget who you are, and know that you don't understand reality. This is why only a person with a strong personality can survive Truth; he is able to stand naked before the Burning Bush and endure illumination. The average man hides in a corner with his flashlight under a sheet looking at the same book he has looked at for years.

Your idea of reality and your habits make up your shields. Exposure to the Light Nagual tends to burn off one's shields, causing a type of shock or healing reaction. If you resist the loss of your shields, you must not be allowed to continue on this path, because you are defiant and wanting to create your own reality at the expense of Truth. To refuse to give up a shield so heavy that you cannot walk the holy path is a satanic decision.

The trick of survival is to keep or create some shields that are small so that you have a little corner of safety to retreat to during times of great confusion or stress. A comforting book to read, a favorite tea, water coloring, a prayer, Tai Chi, a pet Chihuahua are examples of shields that can be used when the burden of knowledge threatens to unbalance the warrior. To fall back on little comfortable habits is soothing to the lower self, so that the increasing weight of the Higher Self does not cause instability of personality. The difference between a normal man and a warrior is that the warrior is aware that such habits are shields, and he is impersonal about them. He could give them up for other shields. They are little security blankets that can be retired and new ones bought. The average man clings to his shields with fear and desperation.

There are some shields that some of you have adopted that are so huge and intertwined with your idea of reality that they are stopping your progress. Your failure to see them as shields causes you to use them like a religion. My hope for you is that you use all knowledge gained in these lessons in such a way that you do not create a religion, because that is a materialization. When your idea of reality becomes solidified into a shield then I cannot be your teacher. A requirement of the teacher-student relationship is that the student realizes he does not understand the reality of the subjects at hand and hopes that the teacher can illuminate him. Some of you have come to this teaching with a smug assurance that you already know the material through a different type of teaching that has become your shield. You translate everything I say through the screen of your shield, your old dogma. When you see a paradox of teaching as a conflict, you cling to your shield, and feel like a cornered animal as I try to pull the shield away from you so that you can truly see.

It is true that there are many paths to the top of the mountain, but most of those paths are so rocky with shields that it is unlikely you will be able to make it to the top in your lifetime. The path of this teaching is the straight and narrow path, and this straight line is the shortest distance between points. Most paths give so many comforting shields that the student forgets his journey as he gazes at their material beauty. He forgets their symbols or their purpose, and chooses the vehicle rather than the destination. He is like a savage who puts a car into a religious shrine, and yet starves to death praying before it, rather than driving it to get food or abandoning it to walk to get food.

To accept a student is a serious responsibility. If the student clings to his shields, then I must tear the shields away from him, and watch him scream in terror. He is like a man floating in space with only my hand to secure him to Earth. All that has weighted him down has been removed, and the sudden ability to fly into other realms is perceived as death. Death of the shields is perceived as death of the Self. The dancing for me comes into gnosis of when to pull down the shields, or whether to pick away at them slowly. If I tried to think of when to do it with my linear mind, I would fall into error. Having long ago accepted the loss of my shields, having realized that I don't know who I am or what reality is, I am open to the guidance of the Nagual. Only a being or person who is able to float on the winds of the Nagual through the loss of his shields can help anyone else in such a manner. To arbitrarily remove someone's shields is dangerous and cruel. Also, the person who does not want to know reality will hate the person who removes the shields.

I have been hated and feared by a great many people, because shields tend to fall away in my presence. When you have advanced and lost your shields, there will come a time when people will hate and fear you for the same reason.

I have had so many people beg me for the truth behind some ailment that tormented them, and yet they already thought they had the answer in their shielded dogmas of yesteryear. They thought they wanted the truth, but they wanted reinforcement of their dogma. If I give them the truth, they hate me. So, usually, I give no answer when someone does not really want to know the truth, or I give a diversionary answer. Sometimes I know that later they will be able to endure the truth, as painful as it may be. My purpose is not to be cruel or kind; my purpose is to reveal Truth at the time it will be most likely understood without peril by the student.

There comes a limit when the teacher can no longer hide the truth or dole it out. If a student is using his shields to harm another person or prevent another student from following his path, then I must step in ruthlessly. To remove the shields

of a person who has a weak personality can result in his madness, rage, suicide or murderous tendencies. This is why I may just stop the teachings for such a student and give a superficial reason. If there is a tiny dot of hope for the student, or he must stop harming another, then I rip his shields free, and hope he will not hate me too much to hold my hand as he flies into space.

I try to reveal your shields to you indirectly, so as to pry them loose. In several cases, no amount of indirect teaching worked, and so I had to be brutal to get the point across.

There was a woman student once whose shield was being a successful artist. She translated every experience through the shield of whether it was beautiful or artistic enough to be real. Just like many shields, this shield held a deeper shield behind it. Desire to be rich so that she could indulge in sensory delights was a deeper shield. She could not manage her money honestly because she filtered it all through the shield, and could not see her own greed and carnality. She saw herself as only wanting to understand Truth, and saw money as merely her vehicle to understand Truth. She could not see her own flaws. She started using these teachings as little prostitutes in her brothel. She tried to make money out of perverting this holy work, all the while thinking she was doing a good deed. She gave seminars that led people down false paths through perverting of the inner secrets. I had the job of exposing her carnality, tendency to theft, and selfish indulgence shields to the Light. She chose her shields over Truth, but hated me forever, because the shields were no longer the same. When the shields have been shaken and torn asunder, the owner can cling to her remnants to the end of her days, and yet never be happy with them again.

Another student had a deep desire shield of wanting Truth to be lovely and physical. He needed to translate everything through the flesh in some form of experience. He saw beauty as Truth, never realizing that his shield was a glittering obstacle on the path, and that all that glitters is not gold. When the time of tribulation came to the Earth, and the moon gnomes and incubus pushed his nervous system in the area of sexual pleasure, he assumed that he was being graced by heaven. He became their slave to pleasure, and so became degenerate. Shields always cover deeper shields. In the case of carnality shields, there is always a problem with money and deception on a deeper shield. Whenever people are on heroin, you will find theft and prostitution. Some spiritual students sell their souls for spiritual heroin, and so become degenerate in sexual and financial matters as well. The shields are all linked. To rip this man's shields was no picnic, I can assure you. I had to rip them quickly to help an innocent child, and all the while knowing the man would most likely recoil in hate while clinging to his tattered shields. He sees himself as a loving, passionate family man who was betrayed by a crazy witch of a teacher. I had a responsibility to intervene, even with a millionth of a chance to help the child. Sometimes you must do the proper thing even while knowing you will fail in the outcome. That is a part of impeccability.

Another student had a shield regarding motherhood that blocked her from her path. She had lost a child years before to sudden death, and had formed a shield of worship of the body regarding the incident. She became pregnant later but aborted the baby because she would have been a single mother. Later, she married rich and conceived a child with multiple physical handicaps. She spent all her time doing physical care because of an underlying guilt shield regarding the abortion. She no longer had time for spiritual study, and yet wanted to keep peripheral contact as a student. Her underlying shield was body worship and money worship, and she could not handle me removing them, and so I stopped all contact with her. Her whole focus of letters over the years has been to plead for me to physically heal her child. She has never been able to endure the truth, and so I removed myself from her. She kept after me for help. Finally, I relented and told her a certain day in July to come to my office for help. It happened to be the child's birthday. She did not arrive, but faxed a letter saying that a famous chiropractor/healer was giving a seminar that day, and that she was going there instead. That was her window of opportunity, but she knew on some level that she was risking her shields. She chose to avoid the issue.

Another time a student had a deep shield to protect her from feeling powerless. She felt powerless because she had an underlying false belief that God is cruel. As a result, she tended to manifest a personality that was controlling, rigid, and cruel in speech. She shielded herself from that knowledge by a shield of intellect. Everything had to be in a system of thought that she had accepted as a shield earlier in life, or it could not be real to her. That system of thought happened to be macrobiotics. Macrobiotics became her shield through which she interpreted and judged all phenomena. I tried to gently tease and pull the shield with humor, and offered other shields that could be substituted that were less rigidly damaging. It is not that I think macrobiotics is a bad system; it is just that you must remove any rigid system of thought to enter into silent knowledge. Silent knowledge does not allow you to bring your baggage with you. You must be in a state of "don't know" in order to stand at the gates of Truth. In many people's cases, a macrobiotic diet does not keep them bound to the dirt, or prevent their spiritual flight. It is a healthy diet. However, you must not confuse a healthy diet with a religion, or you will meet a boulder on the path so big you will never advance. In this woman's case, her diet became her religion, and shield. That shield hid her underlying belief that God was cruel and arbitrary, and so she never saw the true order of Cosmic Law. She was, in fact, saying that Cosmic Law did not exist. To substitute for her lack of spiritual order, she obsessed about her macrobiotic religion. She reduced all physical, mental, and spiritual problems to a dietary cause.

In the level of development that most of you are in now, it is vital to eat correctly, because you are still in the physical plane of causation. A master rules over that which is lower, and obeys that which is higher. A person can transmute all things of a plane of causation lower than his spiritual development. Only a fool eats crap just to show others how advanced he is.

However, if a person sticks to the idea that food is spirit, then he cannot ascend to the level of the transmuter of disharmony. The advanced student should be unattached to what he eats, so that he will not attract illness by fear or patterned idea. A person who is truly unattached to food can follow macrobiotics or any other diet without spiritual harm.

A person able to see with spiritual eyes can see that one diet is not good for all people, and some people need to not eat a macrobiotic diet because it will cleanse them but not build them. Some macrobiotic followers look like concentration camp inmates. I would give them a little liver and yogurt to fatten them up and give them more immune-stimulating oils. If they were good transmuters of disharmony, they could create the needed oils by thought, but that is a waste of energy when it is easier to just eat some liver now and then. The problem is that macrobiotics has become a shield so great that some people prefer it to Truth. If I tell them, "why are you sick, skinny, and weak, and yet you follow the diet to the letter?", they give me excuses. Many, many physical ills are due to spiritual trauma, and not due to diet. You can go the world over, and see that an eastern diet may not suit a western man, or that any diet may do fine. I say: just eat what you need to be healthy without forming a religion around your food. I half expect some people to put seaweed on a shrine and pray to it. I could take a piece of bacon and scare some of you to death chasing you around the room.

To overcome such a diet shield, the student should go off the diet of obsession completely for a period of time and then, at a later time, when he has overcome his obsession, he can return to the diet of his choice without spiritual harm.

An evolved person can dowse what he should eat, and remain healthy. A person with a diet obsession cannot dowse what he should eat, because the shield will fill him with fear regarding certain foods. For that reason, it may be helpful to have the teacher dowse out a temporary diet for you, until you overcome your diet religion shield.

The problem with diet shields is that they cover deeper shields. This is why healing of the soul must be done in layers. If I can't remove the diet shield, then the deeper ones will not surface for clearing. If you truly want to become a master, then you must not have a food religion, or any dogmatic system of thought through which to compare your spiritual experiences. This is very frightening for obsessed people.

All things and systems of thought have their place. Alcoholics Anonymous is an example. Many people have been saved from destruction by such a program. The problem is when the shield of such a program prevents further soul advancement because it becomes a religion. Such people have a rigid way of looking at things. If you eat a piece of brandy fruitcake, you have sinned. You wake up each day reciting the fact that you are a drunk, a dope-head, or a woman who loves too much. The shield is reinforced each recital, until you curl up and die in your dogma.

When you chose to embark on this path of truth, you decided to face the painful Light of day. Choose little shields for your comfort: a prayer, a little safe holy room, blessed water. Do not cling to large shields, and do not try to reduce these teachings to a religion. They will ever flow and fly with paradox that many people will find threatening and painful.

To endure the painful removal of shields is the task of the warrior. Truth may be painful or pleasant; you are not to be attached to the relative comfort of Truth. Your joy must come from knowing you are getting ever closer to the top of the mountain of your True Self.

Thoughts, Crystals and Elements

December 8, 1992

Thoughts and actions contrary to natural law (Cosmic Law) create associated imbalances in the auric fields of the fundamental elements that comprise our bodies.

The relationship with the elements and sacred geometry can be observed by going to a rock shop and seeing the different shapes of crystals composed of gold, aluminum, calcium, and other minerals. When you dowse a ratio, you are creating an etheric crystal not unlike those formed in nature.

Many people have assigned musical notes to the different elements, and the great scientist Walter Russell illustrated the octaves of the periodical table, and predicted the discovery of several previously unknown elements by missing sections in his mathematically designed table.

A person can have a habit or a thought that is contrary to the balance of the oxygen molecule or hydrogen molecule, and attract a dark force that would dowse as a mutant water nature spirit. Sometime in the future, I hope to map out all the types of disordered thoughts with the different elements.

If a disordered thought or action persists, a crystal forms from the mutant element in some part of the physical or spiritual anatomy. The very fabric of creation is strained by the weak spots in the aura of humans and the Earth, because dark forces come out of such crystals. Advanced crystals of disorder change the appearance of the person. It may be obvious by some change in the mouth, nose, or eyes. The actual size of body parts often shifts when crystals are in a location.

When a person with such contamination thinks about you with emotion, such crystals break free from his gap and stick on your aura, despite the distance. I have found it helpful to dowse for "Bridges" that the crystal flies on to you. I have discovered that a parallel world connection exists with many of the crystals that produce succubus/incubus type energies, and that connection is broken if the parallel world bridges are dowsed away. Often you must face your back and later your gap toward the physical location of a contaminated person while dowsing, because contamination seems to enter from the back and the front.

If you take the table of the elements, such as the one with this lesson, and start at the top, you can dowse for disharmonies relating to those elements in your aura or body. Dowse in all directions, using a swivel chair and aura meter. Those of you who do not dowse while facing all directions are not getting clear. Also, dowse using both hands and while uniting the hands, because you will locate different dark forces. Do not just expect to be able to look at the dowsing chart and pick all three types up. If you dowse with only your eyes, you will only locate dark forces on your brain dominant side. Believe me; this is important for your soul advancement.

I don't try to make things hard for you; I try to find ways to help you train all parts of yourself, including blind spots, to truly SEE. Trust me that the easiest, simplest way for you may be letting parts of your spiritual anatomy atrophy.

There will come a time, for those who work hard on these lessons, that you will be able to instantly spot and correct any contamination. To be able to do that, you must do the exercises I give you.

Table of the elements

Name	Sym- bol	Atomic weight ¹	Atomic number	Density (g cm ⁻³) at 20 °C
Actinium	Ac	227.028	89	10.074
Aluminum	Al	26.9815	13	2.70
Americium	Am	[243]	95	13.67
Antimony	Sb	121.75	51	6.091
Argon	Ar	39.948	18	0.00166
Arsenic	As	74.9216	33	5.73
Astatine	At	[210]	85	0.01754
Barium	Ba	137.33	56	3.5
Berkelium	Bk	[247]	97	14.10*
Beryllium	Be	9.0128	4	1.848
Bismuth	Bi	208.980	83	9.717
Boron	B	10.81	5	2.34
Bromine	Br	79.904	35	3.12
Cadmium	Cd	112.41	48	8.65
¹ Numbers in brackets indicate the mass number of the most stable nuclide.				
Calcium	Ca	40.08	20	1.55
Californium	Cf	[251]	98	—
Carbon	C	12.011	6	2.25
Cerium	Ce	140.12	58	6.768
Cesium	Cs	132.905	55	1.873
Chlorine	Cl	35.453	17	0.00295
Chromium	Cr	51.996	24	7.19
Cobalt	Co	58.9332	27	8.9
Copper	Cu	63.546	29	8.96
Curium	Cm	[247]	96	13.511
Dysprosium	Dy	162.50	66	8.550
Einsteinium	Es	[252]	99	—
Element 104	—	—	104	—
Element 105	—	—	105	—
Element 106	—	—	106	—
Element 107	—	—	107	—
Element 108	—	—	108	—
Element 109	—	—	109	—
Erbium	Er	167.26	68	9.15
Europium	Eu	151.96	63	5.245
Fermium	Fm	[257]	100	—
Fluorine	F	18.9984	9	0.00158
Francium	Fr	[223]	87	—
Gadolinium	Gd	157.25	64	7.86
Gallium	Ga	69.72	31	5.907
Germanium	Ge	72.59	32	5.323
Gold	Au	196.967	79	19.32
Hafnium	Hf	178.49	72	13.31
Helium	He	4.00260	2	0.0001664
Holmium	Ho	164.930	67	8.79
Hydrogen	H	1.0079	1	0.00008375
Indium	In	114.82	49	7.31
Iodine	I	126.905	53	4.93
Iridium	Ir	192.22	77	22.65
Iron	Fe	55.847	26	7.874
Krypton	Kr	83.80	36	0.003488
Lanthanum	La	138.906	57	6.189
Lawrencium	Lr	[260]	103	—
Lead	Pb	207.2	82	11.35
Lithium	Li	6.941	3	0.534
Lutetium	Lu	174.967	71	9.849
Magnesium	Mg	24.305	12	1.738
Manganese	Mn	54.9380	25	7.3
Mendelevium	Md	[258]	101	—
Mercury	Hg	200.59	80	13.546
Molybdenum	Mo	95.94	42	10.22
Neodymium	Nd	144.24	60	7.0
Neon	Ne	20.179	10	0.000838*
Neptunium	Np	237.048	93	20.25
Nickel	Ni	58.69	28	8.902
Niobium	Nb	92.9064	41	8.57
Nitrogen	N	14.0067	7	0.001163

Name	Sym- bol	Atomic weight ¹	Atomic number	Density (g cm ⁻³) at 20 °C
Nobelium	No	239	102	—
Osmium	Os	190.2	76	22.48
Oxygen	O	15.9994	8	0.001332
Palladium	Pd	106.42	46	12.02
Phosphorus	P	30.9738	15	1.83
Platinum	Pt	195.08	78	21.45
Plutonium	Pu	[244]	94	19.86
Polonium	Po	209	84	9.24
Potassium	K	39.0983	19	0.862
Praseodymium	Pr	140.908	59	6.769
Promethium	Pm	[145]	61	7.22
Protactinium	Pa	231.036	91	15.37*
Radium	Ra	226.025	88	5.0
Radon	Rn	[222]	86	0.00923
Rhenium	Re	186.207	75	21.02
Rhodium	Rh	102.906	45	12.41
Rubidium	Rb	85.4678	37	1.332
Ruthenium	Ru	101.07	44	12.41
Samarium	Sm	150.36	62	7.49
Scandium	Sc	44.9559	21	2.989
Selenium	Se	78.96	34	4.79
Silicon	Si	28.0855	14	2.33
Silver	Ag	107.868	47	10.50
Sodium	Na	22.9898	11	0.971
Strontium	Sr	87.62	38	2.60
Sulfur	S	32.06	16	2.07
Tantalum	Ta	180.948	73	16.6
Technetium	Tc	[98]	43	11.50*
Tellurium	Te	127.60	52	6.24
Terbium	Tb	158.925	65	8.25
Thallium	Tl	204.383	81	11.85
Thorium	Th	232.038	90	11.66
Thulium	Tm	168.934	69	9.31
Tin	Sn	118.71	50	7.2984
Titanium	Ti	47.88	22	4.507
Tungsten	W	183.85	74	19.3
Uranium	U	238.029	92	19.07
Vanadium	V	50.9415	23	6.1
Xenon	Xe	131.29	54	0.005495
Ytterbium	Yb	173.04	70	6.959
Yttrium	Y	88.9059	39	4.472
Zinc	Zn	65.39	30	7.133
Zirconium	Zr	91.224	40	6.506

Crystals, Bridges, and Hells

December 9, 1992

One of the most interesting things about spiritual science is the way awareness of the mysteries unfolds in layers. The conscious mind could not handle it all at once.

Recently I have become aware that if a possessed person thought about me strongly that his essence was different than a clear person. I decided to trace the strange essence all the way to its point of origination. I found a type of bridge into hells present in the emanations of all possessed people.

There are bridges behind every crystal demon factory, and behind all doppelgangers and Asura energies. Each bridge could be said to enter Earth through a contamination of a primal element. For instance, if you had a hydrogen or oxygen bridge into a hell, then you might dowse as having a water doppelganger. It is as though dark force bridges hook onto the primal elements that form the fabric of material Earth.

If you dowse a crystal, but do not locate the bridge and dowse it away, then you might grow a new crystal.

A person who thinks or acts contrary to Cosmic Law is, in a way, summoning a demon from some hell. He is resonating with a satanic force in another world, since the Earth was intended to be orderly on the right hand of God. To spend creative force disharmoniously is like a telephone call to a resonating dark force on the left side, where disorder reigns. Initially, a thought form does not have a bridge, but when it gains in power, it forms a link with hells. When that occurs, dark forces come through the telephone line and live inside a crystallized element, through which they are able to attach. Dark forces reproduce inside that crystal, and the offspring are shot out like spider webs with thoughts and emotions toward other people.

If you dowse the bridges, the crystals will atrophy, even if you don't dowse them right away. You can locate the bridges by dowsing over a periodical table of elements, or dowsing each element individually. Walter Russell was a great scientist who pioneered work on the table of elements placed into spirals and octaves. (A student) is preparing dowsing charts based on his work for the December gathering.

You can also dowse them over the amino acids, the body chart, and with the aura-meter directly on the body in all the directions. It is important to dowse with alternating hands, both hands, and in all directions. If you try to just dowse with sight you will only clear your brain dominant side. Trust me on this; some of you are not getting clear because you have not followed my instructions.

Grid clouds of dark forces that float over cities or into your house also have bridges that can be dowsed away.

Do not get discouraged if you are not feeling too clear. Just keep at it, and I will try to unblock those who come to Oklahoma over the holidays. Remember to call the monastery with your travel information even if you have sent it in previously. (Phone number...) Let them know if you need a ride from the airport. If you are driving, the address is --- West Noble, Guthrie, Oklahoma 73044. It is a very small town and that is the main street connecting to interstate 35.

Students who cannot attend will be mailed the dowsing charts on the elements.

Dowsing Hells

December 14, 1992

In the last messages, I advised you to dowse the bridges that enter the hells. Now, I want you to try to dowse the hells themselves. Just trace them down. You might first find a superficial dark force that leads to foreign plasma essence. The foreign essence may lead to a crystal, and a crystal may lead to a dark force bridge. The bridge should lead into a hell that can be dowsed away as well.

Keep in mind that anything placed in the dark broadcast does not cause the death of anything. Rather, counter-clockwise dark force energies emanating from that pattern are barred from the right-hand world of Earth, as was intended. You are using your free will to neutralize the harmful free will that brought the disharmony to Earth. In no way can harm occur.

Names can represent some of the dark forces. Recently, I placed all of the names of the dark forces available into stars on the dark broadcast. Some people may worry because some dark forces can have the name, "Michael" or some other name that also represents holy energy. Do not fear. No harm can come to holy powers when used as I have instructed. Indeed, if a movie star was very evil and disharmonious, dark forces emanating from that person could be dowsed under that person's name. If you put that person's name in the dark broadcast box, it would tend to neutralize a lot of harmful, created elementals emanating from that person and the person would get clearer, and the Earth would get clearer. I warn you that if you put your own picture in a star in the box, you will get a healing crisis, as your earth-soul-cell begins to lose dark forces that have taken on your identity. You should always pray for guidance in these matters. In general, I would say that it is a beneficial healing crisis that occurs, and that severely evil people would not even notice the difference, due to their spiritual blindness.

Also, names of bacteria and viruses represent dark force patterns, and can be placed in the box. If you dowse over the physical causes lists, you might dowse something like mercury poisoning, but it may actually be a mercury dark force that can be dowsed away. The entity lists are traits, and so you will be able to get more exact clearing by dowsing over the charts to locate traits of more complicated hells and demons. My placing the trait names in the box was merely an emergency measure because the world disorder was getting out of control, causing increased earthquakes and famines and wars. It was within cosmic law and order to do so. Mankind can recreate hell pathways, but I am trying to bide time for the children of tomorrow by reducing the disorder.

Great grey clouds and nasty rain follow whenever massive clearing has been done radionically. This is a good sign, and this residue can be dowsed away, although it can be tiring.

Whenever you dowse the root hell, the down-line crystals and dark forces will start to rot in the sky, water, and in people's bodies. This is temporary discomfort. Just keep at it.

Keep in mind to always try to find the hell, because one hell can hold a thousand bridges. One bridge can emit a million crystals that emit a trillion entities. Keep in mind that you should check over the "what is my problem" chart for weird hells, because many future dark forces seem to come from world spaces listed on that chart.

I am sending you a handout on genetics for you to dowse hell portals and hells on for yourself. Do one part at a time in all directions, asking for hells or portals into hells. When you find a portal, dowse the hell behind it. I will also send a temporary elements list until the dowsing charts are ready for you to look for those type hell portals upon yourself. Remember to check above, below, and your monad, and your gap and procreative cleft, besides north, south, east, and west with the aura-meter.

You will benefit greatly if you follow my instructions.

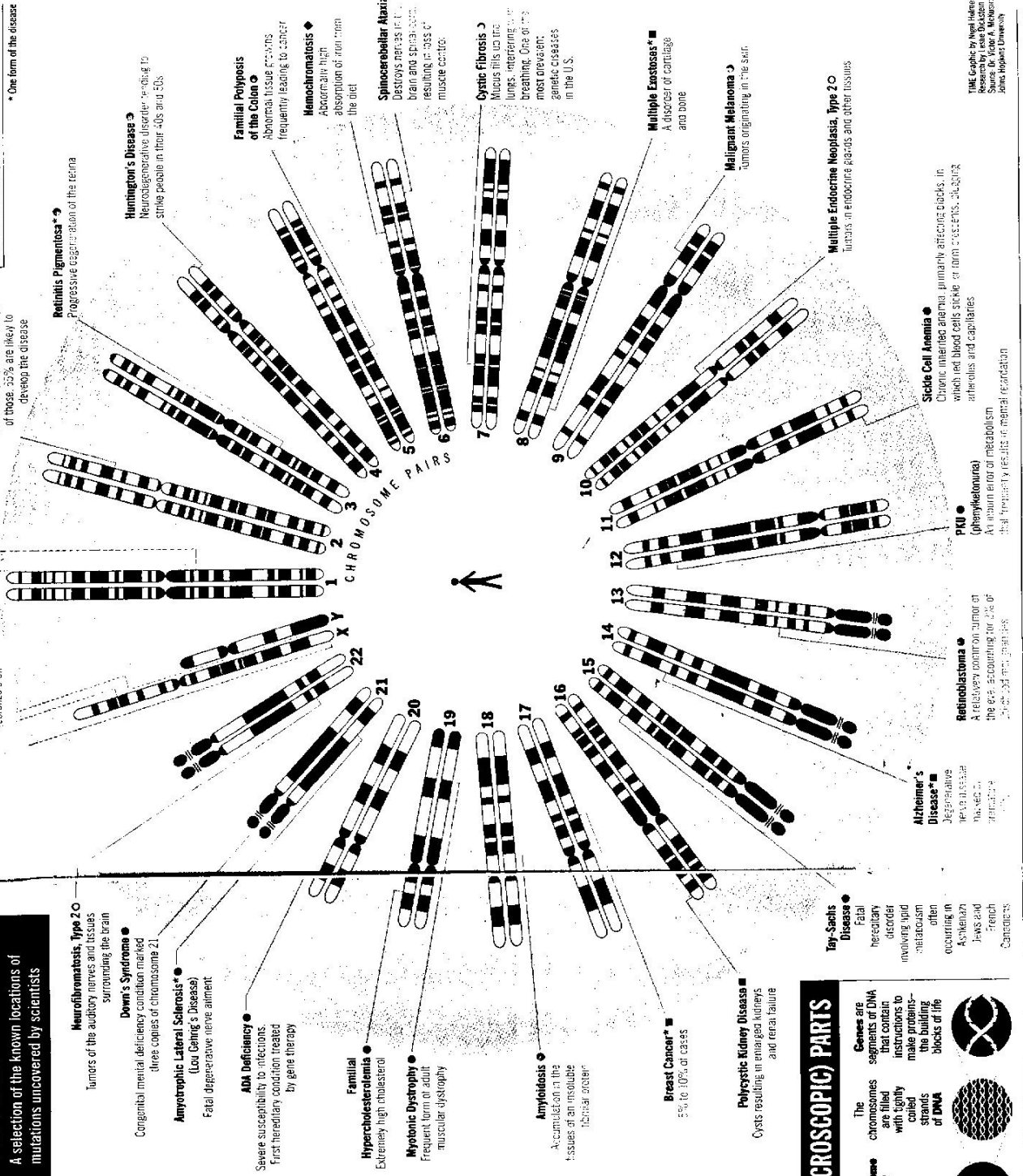
OUR GENES: WHAT THE MAP SHOWS

A selection of the known locations of mutations uncovered by scientists

WHEN CAN WE GET TESTED?

- DNA test currently available
- Gene mapped but not yet isolated
- ◆ Diagnosis available through family-linkage study of DNA markers
- DNA test under development

* One form of the disease



CROSCOPIC PARTS

The chromosomes are filled with tightly coiled strands of DNA. Genes are segments of DNA that contain instructions to make proteins—the building blocks of life.



THE CHARTS BY NANCY JONES
RESEARCH BY NANCY JONES
STYLING BY VICKI A. McNEIL
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

Check Chart: Illnesses, Substances, Other

Body Parts	Time Chart	Cancer Crab Shadow
Deros Crab Shadow	Word Associations	Body Fluids, And Excretia
Illnesses; Childhood, Adult, Societal		Skin Conditions
Soul Block Charts	Seed Ticks	Bestiality
Parasites: Ie Hookworm Round Worms Pin Worms		Retardation Residual Trauma
Suicide/Murder	Fever/Prolonged High/High Spiking	
Rape/Abortion/Molestation/Betrayal/Burglary Of Home		Cancer
Schizophrenia	Atheism	Myasthenia Gravis
Diphtheria/Malaria/Yellow Fever/Chicken Pox		Virus' Have Dark Force Components
Alcoholism/Cirrhosis/Liver Cancer		Measles/Lupus/Herpes
Mononucleosis/Encephalitis/Meningitis (Bacterial Or Viral)		Planets
Genital Herpes	Genital Warts	Cytomegalovirus
Lymes Disease Or Related Tick Bite Disease		Gonorrhea
Hydrophobia (Rabies) Or Vaccination Forg		Syphilis
Uremic Poisoning	Food Poisoning	Blood Poisoning
Sun Poisoning	Radiation/Microwave/X-Ray Contamination	
Foreign Object Wounds-Punctures/Swallowed Causing Infection		
All Surgical Procedures/Incision Sites/Internal Prosthesis		
Surgical Anesthesia/Morphine/Cocaine		Hypoglycemia
Rheumatoid Arthritis	Osteoarthritis	Cholera
Spinal Disorders/Disk Disintegration/Pinched Nerve/Sciatica/Vertebral Malformation/Calcification		
Typhoid	Tetanus	Hepatitis A Or B
Gamma globulin Injections	Malaria	Common Cold
Parasites/Hookworms/Pinworms/Roundworms/Heartworms/Tapeworms And Eggs (Dormant Or Active)		Insulin Injections
Cortisteroid Treatments/ACTH/Prednisone		Kidney Disease/Failure
Diabetes Mellitus		
Addictive Drugs/Heroin/Cocaine/Marijuana/Hashish/LSD/Mescaline		Delivery (Hypoxia/Anoxia)
Psilocybin/Peyote/Uppers/Downers		
Psychiatric Drugs/Thorazine/Lithium/Haldol/Valium Etc.		
Anticonvulsant Drugs/Phenobarbital/Tegretol/Dilantin		
Dependency On Over The Counter Drugs/Aspirin/Analgesics		
Laxatives/Anti-Histamines/Codeine Cough Syrups/Anti-Fungals		
Birth Injuries Or Defects/Prematurity/Oxygen Deprivation At		
Anti-Convulsant Drugs/Tegretol/Dilantin/Phenobarbital		
Fevers/High Prolonged/Short Duration Spiking		
Frequent Use Of Antibiotics/Penicillin/Tetracycline Etc.		
Body Parts Related To Emotional Disorders/Fevers/Gastrointestinal Cranial Nerve Injury/Paralysis Related		
To Obsession/Possession		
Midbrain/Autonomic Nervous System/Corpus Callosum Injury Affecting		
Elimination/Breathing/Circulation/Digestion/Glandular Functions		
Parkinson's Disease	Bell's Palsy	Facial Tics/Tic Doreux
Tourette's Syndrome	Alzheimer's Disease	
Cortical Level Physical Coordination Dysfunction Or Disease		
Transitory Cortical Disorder/Language (Aphasia)		Vertigo/Balance Disorder (Cerebellar Ataxia)
Phobias/Neurological/Past Life Related		Amnesia
Right/Left Hemispheric Disorder And/Or Confusion		Strabismus (Crossed Eyes/Divergent Eyes)
Pneumonia	Strep Throat	Tonsillitis
Sinusitis	Ear Infection	Bronchitis
Dysentery	Influenza	Scarlet Fever
Rheumatic Fever	Chicken Pox	Mumps
Measles	Migraine Headaches	
Hives/Boils/Fever Blisters/Herpes/Shingles/Zits/Rash/Moles/Warts		
Black And Blue Marks/Skin Breakdown/Acne Along Meridians		
Edema Related To Heart/Lung Disorders/Insect Bites/Kidney Malfunction		
Liver Disease/Cirrhosis/Enzyme Deficiency/Cancer		Malnutrition/Scurvy/Vitamin Deficiency
Alcoholism	Chemotherapy/Radiation	Starvation/Dehydration
Hernias/Hiatal/Diaphragmatic/Inguinal		Oral Surgery/Periodontia/Extraction/Abscess Removal
Poliomyelitis And/Or Vaccination		
Heart Condition/Murmur/Mitral Or Aortic Valve Malformation		
Myocardial Infarction/Angina/Arrhythmia/Bradycardia/Tachycardia		
Endocarditis Etc.	Cerebral Hemorrhage/Stroke	Seizure Disorder
Body Part Amputation	Low Blood Pressure/High Blood Pressure	
Drowning	Suffocation	Ulcers/Cysts/Tumors
Internal Bleeding		Body Lice/Ticks/Fleas/Spider Bites/Vermin
Trauma/Injury From Car Accidents/Falls		Complications From Pregnancy
Liver Disease/Cirrhosis/Cancer/Enzyme Deficiency		
Coordination/Breathing/Elimination/Digestive/Glandular And/or Corpus Callosum Injury Resulting In		
Coordination/Breathing/Digestion Disorders		
Frequent Use of Antibiotics/Penicillin/Tetracycline Etc.		
Anti-Convulsant Drugs/Tegretol/Dilantin/Phenobarbital		

Earth Soul Cell Contamination

(NOTE: The Christmas Conference Lecture Audio Tapes are not currently available)

December 31, 1992

Recently I became aware that some people spray out lower life essence to people around them. It seems to come out of the bottom of the earth-soul-cell, which could be said to hover about a foot above the head. Such a spray causes anguish and dark force contamination when it falls upon a clear person. Spraying people have life force leaks due to connections from other people or to other people. These connections have formed throughout life for several reasons.

Sexual relationships, even from imagination only, produce such links. Coveting traits of another person produces such a link. Romantic attachment produces such a link even without sexual union. Addiction to computer games produces links to the screens. Nurses or body workers often receive or put forth such links to their clients.

These links can cause confusion, illness, and a lack of spiritual progress. They weaken the personality and the will.

You can dowse for such links since they are associated with body parts. You should also check for plasma tendrils, plasma slime, and egoic essence that may be foreign or lost. Removing the foreign essence should be done first, and then you can recall the missing essence and dowse any disharmonies.

Many contaminations associated with hells can be traced to these connections with other people. If disharmonious people hook into your earth-soul-cell, they suck out life force, and eventually a hole is formed in that location. That hole then continuously leaks parts of you wherever you go. If you are depressed and sick, then this may be your problem. If you feel agitated and crazy, then you most likely have a great many people hooked into you who are fueled by ripe doppelgangers. When the earth-soul-cell becomes rotten with darkness, the higher-self departs, leaving a rotten shell of a lower soul to be controlled by evil spirits.

In a case of severe weakness or agitation, the treatment is similar. Such a person should avoid any work that causes people to greatly covet his personal traits or inspire lust. In the recovery phase, thought and emotion control must be mastered, and a great deal of dowsing must be done to clean up the connections. Forgetting the past and avoiding intense social situations is advisable, until stabilization occurs. Improvement can be noted by a progressive strengthening of the individual's personality and a sense of calm joy.

It is impossible to be in your right mind if you have a lot of these connections, for other's thoughts flow into you through these pipelines. The only way to achieve mastery is to remove these connections completely because only then can the higher studies be incorporated. At this difficult time in the history of Earth, only a person who has uprooted his silver cord from the Earth akasha and then removed these social connections has any hope of understanding higher teachings.

For that reason, it is no longer possible for these teachings to be sent to people who are unwilling to systematically remove the threads that bind them to the general population and to the Earth. We are moving into the inner mysteries which can only be offered to those students who have proven themselves worthy.

The Law of Correspondence states that spiritual advancement should reflect upon the lower self. In the context of these teachings, this means that each worthy student should manifest certain traits and fulfill certain expectations.

A minimum of one and one half hours of dowsing per day is required at this point for the student to advance. The student is expected to be sexually monogamous or celibate, heterosexual, and not indulge in pornography of any kind. Daily study of the Cosmic Laws and soul lessons is needed, especially when troubles arise. The careful examination of all relationships as to their potential for personal soul contamination must be done. Any close relationship with a person who resists any of the Cosmic Laws must be severed emotionally and, for all practical purposes, physically. He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law.

If you are willing to follow those requirements, then send me a letter stating your intent. When I receive the letter, I will answer you with a personal letter regarding any questions you might have. If I do not hear from you, then I must assume that you are not willing to follow the requirements set forth.

Part of the Law

December 1992: Estimated Date

One of the most difficult lessons for the spiritual student is "He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law". The student who fails to incorporate that important concept into his lower life must be stopped from further esoteric training, lest he become an evil sorcerer.

Every virtue of the Tree of Life is dependent upon the others. Divine Power can only be found by a person who has developed Holy Will. Divine Love can only be known by a person who also has developed Wisdom and Active Intelligence. Perfect Harmony can only be found by a person who is Severe and Strong. True Intuition can only be borne by a person who has Infinite Reason and Holy Desire with Devotion. Perfect Creativity can only be endured by a person rooted in the Stability of the Logos.

Likewise, the fundamental Cosmic Laws interact with every virtue on the Tree. A person who refuses to acknowledge the Law of Cause and Effect will feel like a victim and be unable to love. He will be powerless and unable to reason or use his lessons in his lower life. His intuition will be tainted with his false idea that God is cruel and that the universe is random. His lack of perceived order in the universe will prevent him from experiencing harmony. His self-pity will prevent him from having the necessary severity and strength. He will hate God, since he perceives himself as a victim of the Logos. He will have no sense of power or rootedness in Holiness. Many a social activist has a hatred for the Law of Cause and Effect, if he perceives people as victims.

A person who resists the Law of Change will also feel that God is cruel, because things do change. He will hate God for the changes in his life. He will perceive all changes as a lack of order in the universe. His hate for God will become a hate for people. He will try to create his own reality in order to have a world that may not change, and in doing so, he will become increasingly more evil, as his introspective world becomes more satanic over time. His creativity will become increasingly more carnal and indulgent. He will become obsessed about being young in appearance or how often he performs sexually.

A person who resists the Law of Polarity lives in a fairy-tale world of satanic proportions, despite its superficial beauty. To say that there is no evil is to say that there is no good. To say that there is no evil is to say that any behavior one chooses to have is fine, or that all destructive individuals were merely victims of a bad childhood. Anyone who persists in embracing people of the left-hand path, either in their own family or social spheres, must be excluded from Higher Study. The path to Holiness is a lonely path, due to the fact that few people want to learn and apply the Holy Laws in their lower lives. If the student loves his satanic friends or family more than he loves Truth, then he is not worthy to study under a true teacher.

It is easy enough to see which friends or family are satanic by looking at their lives, listening to them talk, and praying for guidance. Do they resist any of the Laws? Do they refuse to acknowledge evil or good? Do they hate change? Do they believe that they or others are victims? Do they think the universe is random? Do they use the holy lessons that they have been given? Do they indulge in obsessive or perverse sexual practices that defy the Law of Gender? Do they spend their leisure time reading trashing novels of romantic or carnal themes, defying the Law of Mentalism? Do they just want to have fun, to be social, to be admired or liked, to party, to have sex, to gamble, to eat, get drunk, or take drugs.....or do they daily work toward their soul advancement? Would they rather be comfortable than Holy?

In many religions, a child is said to reach the age of accountability by the age of thirteen. Any teenager in your household over the age of thirteen should be expected to study and apply the Laws in his lower life.

The difficulty arises when a student of Truth is married to a person who cares little for Truth, or who hates even one of the Cosmic Laws. The most common indication is that they would muscle test or dowse that their physical body is their soul. Such a person is given to vanity, sexual indulgence, and resists the Laws of Change, Use, and Correspondence (as above, so below). They may dowse, but will focus their dowsing upon physical healing or traits, or perhaps upon the perception that they have been a victim. Such a person will indulge in some memory of childhood as though to excuse them from their current need for hard work to advance their souls. They remain childlike, and lose the ability to reason. They often go to psychiatrists, and are judged manic-depressive, and given medications.

Chemical changes in the body are due to the persistence of circular thoughts, not the other way around. People are not born crazy, except in rare situations, where severe karma is present. It is common in our victim-oriented society to assume that mental illness is biochemical, rather than the truth: primarily spiritual. Spiritual illness produces biochemical changes in the body. Likewise, it is now a popular assumption that homosexual behavior is due to a defect in the brain of some people. In fact, the defect is produced due to homosexual behaviors and thoughts. If you closely observe many active homosexuals over a long period of time, you will notice that their bodies change to ones resembling those of the opposite sex over time. Women start to look like men, and men start to look like women. Homosexual thoughts produce biochemical changes, just like circular victim thoughts produce mental depressive illness.

Likewise, homosexual thoughts and mental illness thoughts influence people who live or associate with the perpetrators. People who hang around with homosexuals begin to hate the Law of Gender, and therefore God. He who hates part of the Law hates all of the Law, because all of the Laws interact with each other. He who feels like a victim is denying the Law of Cause and Effect, he hates God and all the other Laws. Anyone who lives with or associates with a person who indulges in feeling like a victim will grow to hate the Law as well. Thought forms are very powerful and work on a person's will relentlessly, and follow him home to haunt him in his sleep.

No one can disassociate his spiritual life from his lower life if he believes in the Law of Correspondence. The Law of Correspondence states that every effect has a cause, but not every cause will produce an effect. This is why in the Bible it says, "Not everyone who cries Lord, Lord will enter the kingdom of Heaven". Many people have put forth a great many defiances to cosmic laws over their lifetimes, and then they expect to be born onto the clouds of heaven by a merciful God, because they might have exhibited one good trait throughout a whole lifetime. Holiness is measured by the balance of the traits of the Tree of Life, and evil is measured by a focus on only one trait to the exclusion of the others. This is why some social activists are, in fact, evil. They may espouse "Love, Love, Love" but they are spitting in the face of God to say that people are victims.

The face of evil may appear benevolent, calm, serene, or beatific. If someone no longer struggles in his heart to understand Law, then his soul dies, and his face may take on a calm appearance. He may try to get people to send food to a country that is teeming with doppelgangers, violence, and hate, because his dark forces want to divert people from the real issues: spiritual accountability and group karma. People who spend a lot of time trying to take care of physical needs of people are often tools of the dark forces, because they forget about the souls of such people. Often it is wiser to spend money trying to teach a group of people who are half-way intelligent about Cosmic Law than it is to feed a bunch of animalistic murderers.

A woman in a conference asked me angrily, "But what about capital punishment? Don't you think we should fight such injustices?" I told her that all of the people I have looked into, or seen pictures of, that were on death row had already killed their souls through many lifetimes of evil choices, so what happened to their bodies was of no concern of mine. I search in the world for hungry souls, not bodies. I look to save the souls of man, and look for the most likely candidates to save, so as to be wise and energy efficient.

This is why it is necessary to no longer bother teaching people who persist in hating even one of the Cosmic Laws. The Law of Use states that any student who does not incorporate his lessons is far more evil than any person who was not graced by Knowledge. Likewise, any student who lives with or socially associates with a person who hates the Law is defying the Law of Vibration and the Law of Polarity, and so must be expelled because he will become evil by association.

These are difficult times. The hells have ruptured over the Earth. These are the days mentioned in Revelations when the "...keys to the bottomless pit have been opened". We are fortunate of late that the Holy Spirit has been moving like wind and fire through the members of our group who have made themselves worthy. Despite the fact that the clouds are filled with hells and most people on the Earth care nothing for holiness, there are little pockets of Glory scattered over the Earth. Guthrie, Oklahoma is one of them. Wondrous things are before us and before those students linking in with our group here.

Some of the students have confused the fact that I have been so severe about acceptance of the Laws with the notion that I want people to obey the personal me. There is no personal me; I am merely a servant of the Law. These Laws have been around for all time and form the roots of all religions. The religions have waffled and strayed from the roots of the Laws that bore them. At this critical end time of civilization, it is important to return full circle to the primary Laws of the Logos. I will come and go in this physical form, but those Laws will always be the Way, the Tao.

The Way to one's own divinity through application of these Laws may require painful personal decisions and self-examination. This is why Jesus said, "He who loves his father, mother, or brother more than me is not worthy of me". Jesus meant that his identity was merged with The Way, and so any student who preferred the company of any person who hated Law more than they loved Truth was not worthy of His teachings.

The application of this concept, "He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law," into lower life decisions is what will reflect your holiness or defiance to your own soul. Your soul was meant to align with Law, or wither. This may mean not going out to dinner every week with a mother-in-law who hates change, or it may mean kicking a grown kid out of the house who loves his body more than his soul. It may mean changing your job, leaving your mate, and being lonely or poor. It may mean changing your friends.

It means that you choose to associate and live with people who are willing to struggle to accept all of the Laws, and not just one or two of them. To do otherwise is to sell your soul. You may have to go out into the workplace and face disorder, but you retreat to a home that is holy, and you do not let disharmonious people invade your holy space. Unless you have a holy space to retreat to at the end of the day, you will wear down your own holiness over time.

To walk the path of holiness opens one up to ridicule, persecution, and hatred from those people who claim they love you. At some point in their begging to see you, suddenly their loathing for you will be revealed, despite their clinging.

At that moment, you will gain a realization that true love is concerned with the soul, and not with clinging to the social or physical concerns.

He who endures such awareness will profit greatly, for he can then gain his power back from all the people who sap his strength. His future relationships can be based on the concept of all persons being strong, rather than sapping each other for strength. He then begins to think his own thoughts, rather than being controlled by the thought forms of the people around him. Unless a person can think his own thoughts, he is merely a pawn of society.

The prayer that is included in this message is an affirmation of one's desire to follow the fundamental Cosmic Laws and attain virtues of the Tree of Life. Said daily, at 10 am and 7 pm CST, the student is able to gain in power and be helped by the Holy Spirit, as he tunes into our group prayer here. It will be of no use, though, if the acceptance and application of the Laws has been resisted by the student or his primary associates of his choice. The Holy Spirit is repulsed by such a person.

Think on these things.

ORIGINAL COSMIC LAW PRAYER:

I ask the Holy Spirit to remove all darkness from my higher soul, from my lower soul, from my dreaming bodies, and from my body cells. I pray that all defiance to Cosmic Law and order be removed from every level of my being.

May my very being radiate the understanding that God is merciful and just. That the universe was created with spiritual polarity and gender. That cause and effect is always operating. That whatever manifests above will likely manifest below. That there is an objective reality in the world apart from any I would create. That by clinging to the physical form I move away from my soul, but that by aligning myself with my soul's purpose I may manifest holiness in my physical form. That movement, vibration, and change are constant in this universe and thus to be in harmony I must welcome changes in my lower form no matter what they entail.

I recognize that hierarchy is inherent in the spiritual world, and I submit myself to service and devotion to that hierarchy. I seek spiritual transformation rather than the physical effects of spiritual healing. I ask that the Holy Spirit help me align my emotions and thoughts with that which is holy and not with the Earth thought form grids. I am committed to using my spiritual knowledge daily so that my physical form will align with my spiritual being. I ask that the Holy Spirit tune every fiber of my being to resonate with holiness in pattern and frequency. That the Holy Spirit reveal my path in each season, in each hour of the day, in every facet of my being, so that I might follow God's laws in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms.

I ask that the Holy Spirit fill me with the wisdom and intelligence of God, with divine love, and with the will and power to fulfill my soul's mission. Give me unwavering strength so that my work in the world reveals the beauty and harmony of the Divine plan. Give me guidance, sound judgment, holy desire, joy, and the ability to reason so that I may go forth and multiply the glory of God on the face of the Earth. Grant that I be rooted in the New Heaven and the New Earth from which I may draw strength so that all my other virtues shall flower. I pray that my lower and higher selves unite so they might engender ever increasing circles of holiness around me.

I ask that all plasma, egoic, and lower soul life essence ties to or from any person, place, or thing be removed so that I might be truly whole and purified. Recognizing that whatever disharmonious thoughts or actions I engage in reflect in the macrocosm of the universe, I seek to live a life congruent with Cosmic Law and to be delivered from any food, substance, sex, or romantic obsessions.

Accepting the ultimate truth of these cosmic principles, I vow to tread the path of right understanding, of right thought, of right speech, of right action, of right livelihood, of right effort, of right mindfulness, and of right concentration. I give thanks for the divine equanimity that springs from my spiritual practice. Amen.